

COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE



CU58882901

893.74 EL42

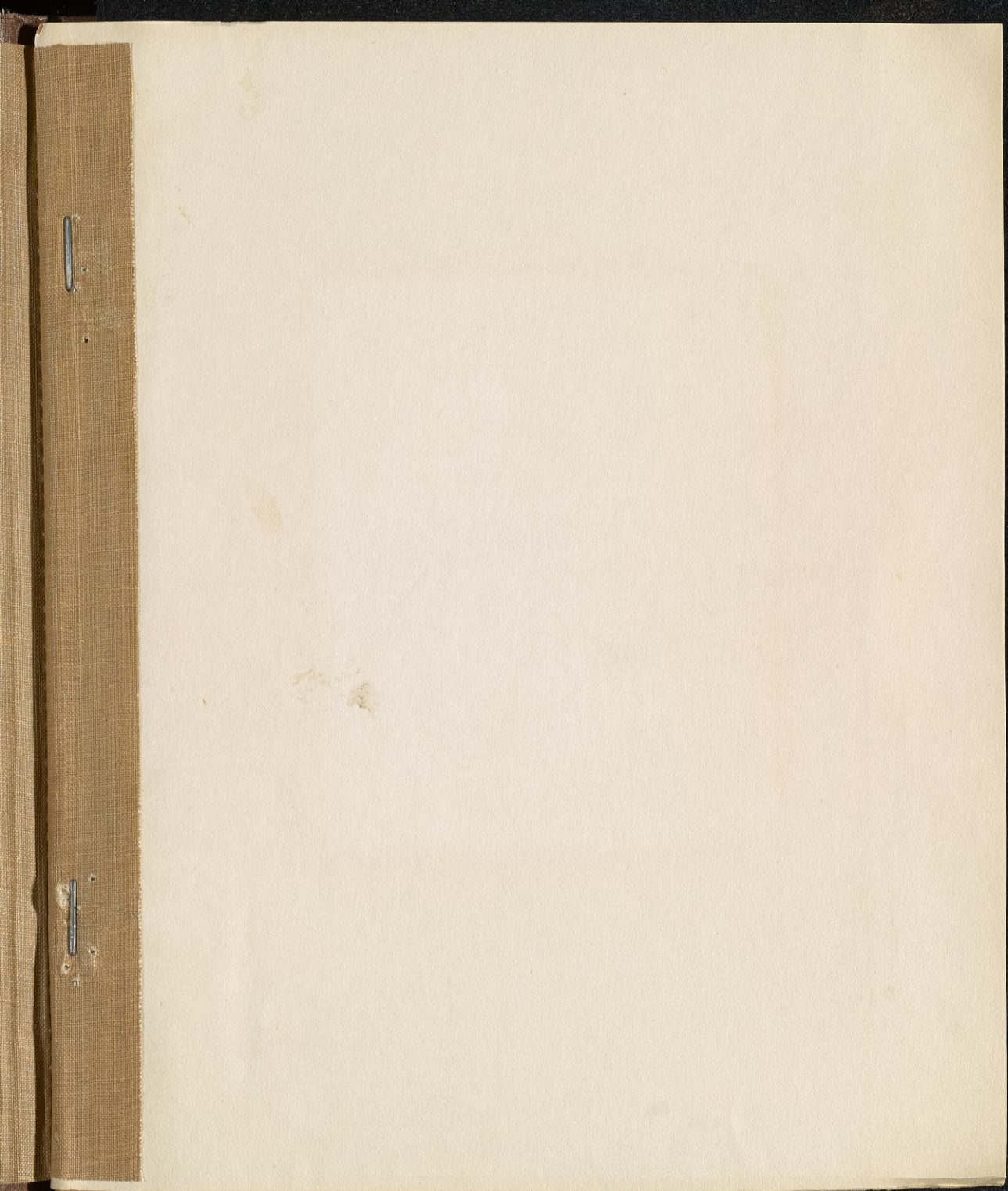
Elias' practical gra

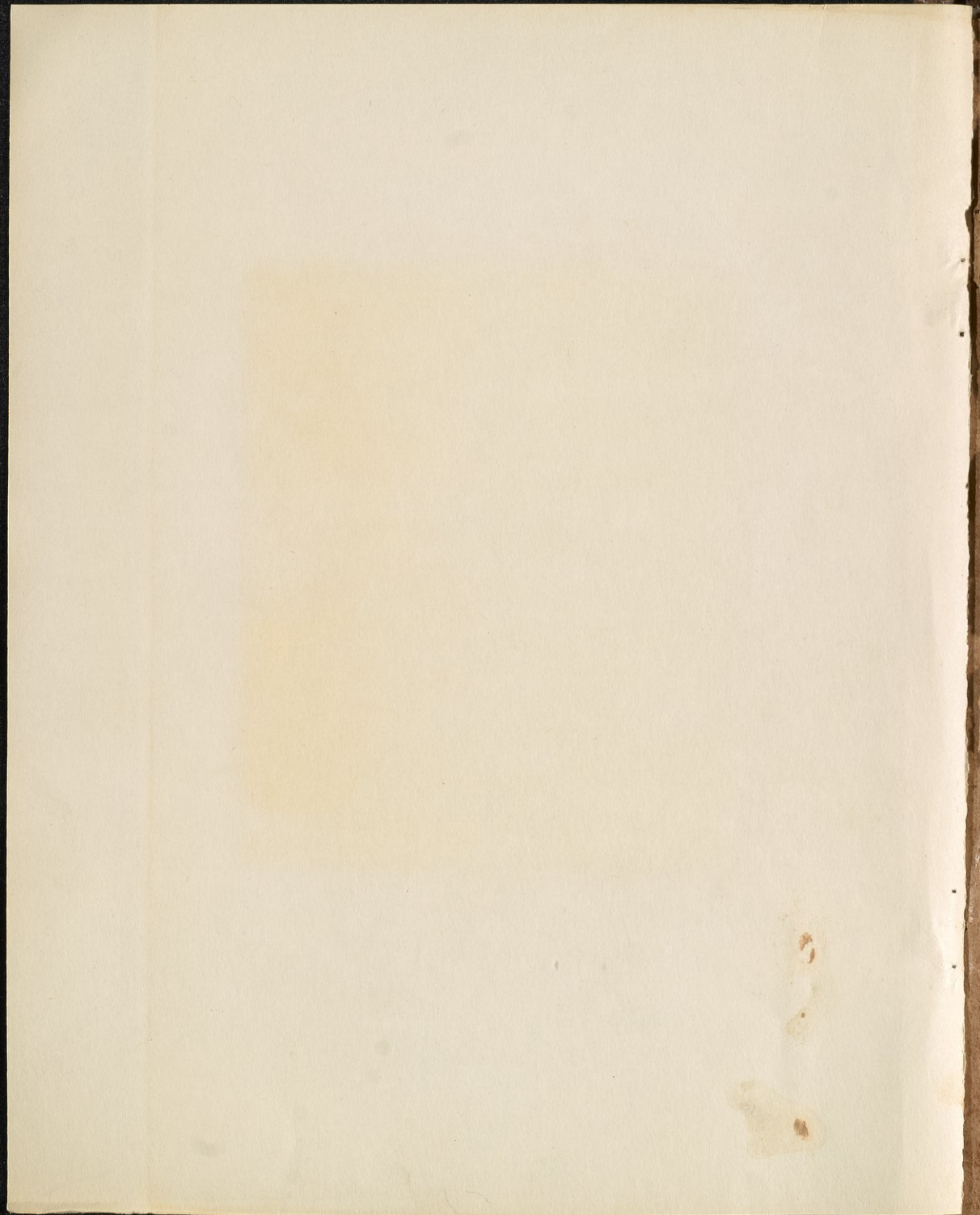
893.74 - EL42



THE LIBRARIES
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY







ELIAS'
Practical Grammar
and
Vocabulary
of the
COLLOQUIAL ARABIC
(Fourth Edition)

A simple course for non-grammarians, containing the
most useful words only, with the necessary
tenses of the Verbs, and plurals of
the nouns and adjectives,

by

E. A. Elias

author of the well-known

Elias' Modern Dictionaries

Published by

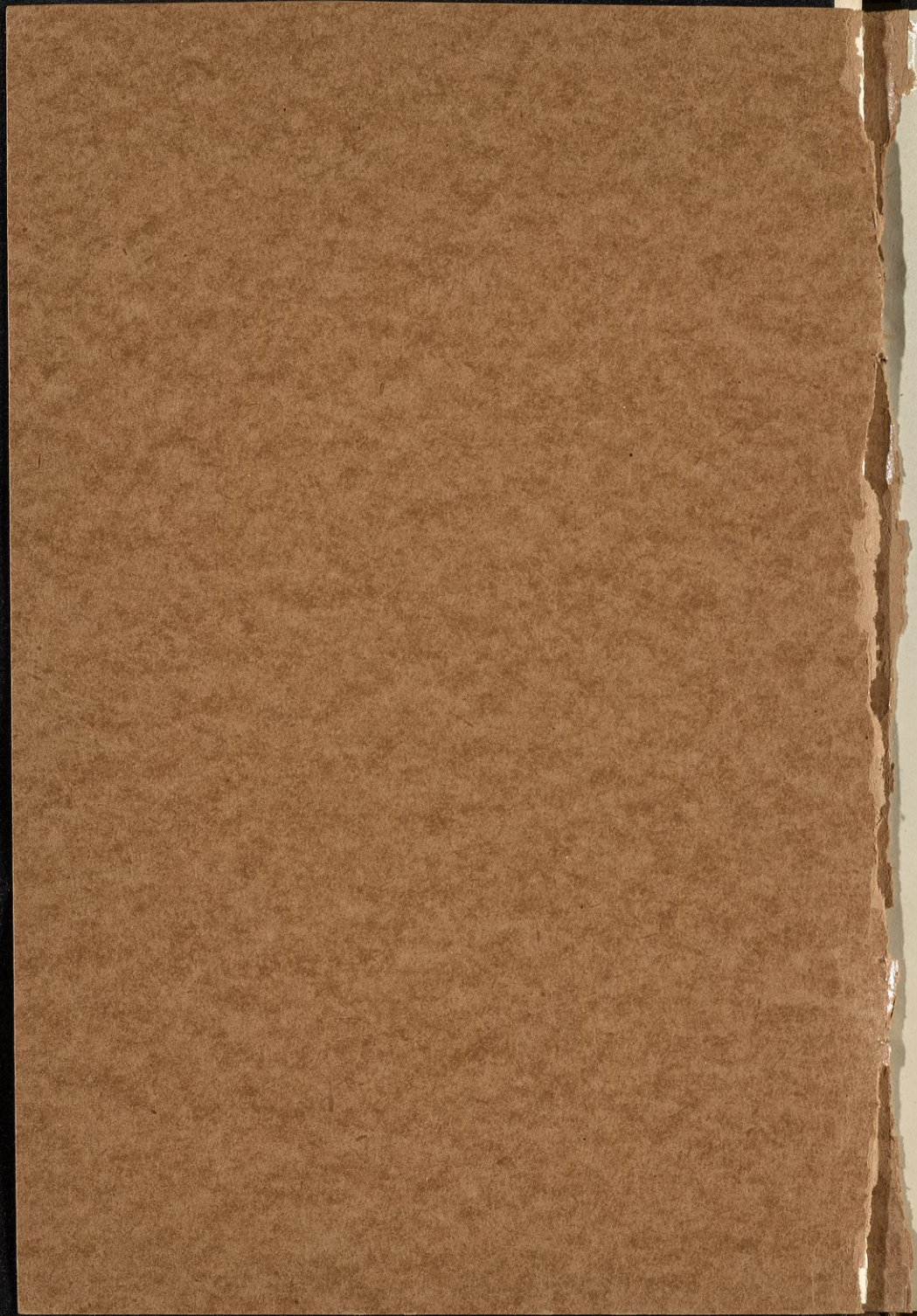
Elias' Modern Press

(Cairo, Egypt).

(P.O. Box 954)

(Telephone 59756)

Price 4/2 Shgs. = P.T. 20



UAR. 198

ELIAS'
Practical Grammar
and
Vocabulary
of the
COLLOQUIAL ARABIC

(Fourth Edition)

A simple course for non-grammarians, containing the most useful words only, with the necessary tenses of the Verbs, and plurals of the nouns and adjectives.

by

E. A. Elias

author of the well-known

Elias' Modern Dictionaries

Published by

Elias' Modern Press

(Cairo, Egypt).

(P.O. Box 954)

(Telephone 59756)

Price 4/2 Shgs. = P.T. 20

893.74

EL42

Practical Grammar

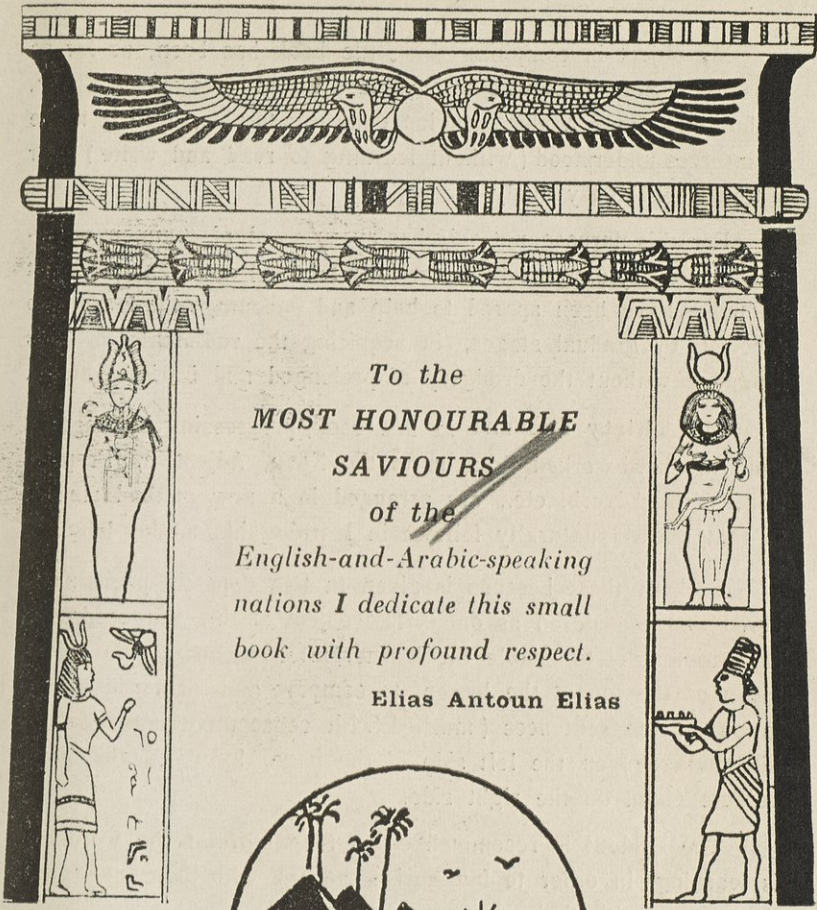
Vocabulary

COLLEGE GRAMMAR

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Handwritten notes on the right edge of the page.

4/19/63 J. M.



To the
MOST HONOURABLE
SAVIOURS
 of the
English-and-Arabic-speaking
nations I dedicate this small
book with profound respect.

Elias Antoun Elias



ELIAS' MODERN PRESS, CAIRO.

PREFACE

My object in compiling this little book has been, as far as possible, to help those who are called upon to do work in Egypt, Sudan and other Arabic-speaking countries to commence to make themselves understood (without learning to read and write) after a few weeks' easy study

For this purpose, not only has every word of common occurrence in every-day life been carefully selected and translated, but no pains have been spared to help and encourage the learner to proceed, by gradual stages, in acquiring the rudiments of this language without the drudgery of prolonged and intricate study.

The **Thirty Lessons** in this book, progressing by degrees from the hard-worked Pronoun to the Noun, Adjective, Preposition, Verb, Adverb, etc., are arranged in a new method similar to that a child naturally follows in learning his mother-tongue.

Each of these Lessons is given in two opposite pages numbered and considered as one. The object of this unprecedented arrangement is to enable the learner, after memorizing the words given at the top of the lesson, to compare and correct his translation of the sentences (marked with consecutive numbers for his guidance) on the left side of the page, by the Arabic equivalents given on the right side.

The student is recommended to repeat *aloud* the words he is learning, in order to familiarize the ear with their sound, and the tongue with their utterance.

As the Alphabet of the English language has no letters that exactly correspond to some Arabic letters, the author has adopted for this book the system of Transliteration used in the **Practical Dictionary of the Colloquial Arabic**¹ which he

(1) Published by Elias' Modern Press, Cairo. It is a most efficient aid in learning the Arabic language, and should be used in conjunction with this book.

deems best Full explanation of this simple system is given on the following two pages.

The Arabic part of this work is printed in *Italics*. Where it is necessary to draw the student's attention to the **Pronominal Prefixes or Suffixes**, these are printed in full-faced Roman type attached to the stem of the word.

Brackets are used mainly for enclosing the **Plurals of nouns**, and adjectives, or the **Past Tense of verbs**, (which are given in the **Imperative mood**, as explained in the **Sixth Lesson**); or, when used in the **Exercises**, for the purpose of informing the student that the bracketed word or words correspond with the literal Arabic translation. **Inverted commas** are used to point out the equivalents in both languages. In few cases it is used to indicate that the word, or phrase, enclosed between them can be dispensed with.

The **Vocabulary** at the end of the book contains about 2400 useful words sufficient for practical purposes. Learned words are avoided as I have found by long experience, not only in Arabic, but in other languages, that a knowledge of useful words and simple verbs in current and constant use is the best basis for commencing the study of a language, rather than the long and tedious course of grammar common in other methods.

The essential **Grammatical rules**, necessary to enable the student to express himself clearly, have been simplified and condensed in the **foot-notes** at the bottom of the lessons.

The conjugation of **Verbs** is simplified, for the first time, by the author's original and copyrighted **Ten Rules** set forth in the **Sixth Lesson**, and illustrated by the 24 paradigmic Tables following that Lesson.

E. A. Elias

Cairo, February 1943.

As an introduction to the 3rd. edition I cannot do better than to insert a letter received from Mr. Wilton Wynn, ex-professor at the American University at Cairo, which speaks volumes for itself.

Edward Elias Elias

15th December 1953

**Extracts from a letter dated 4th July 1951,
signed by Mr. Wilton Wynn, ex-professor
at the American University at Cairo.**

..... believe me this is the finest book for learning Arabic quickly that I have yet seen. I have tried many methods, but always I reached the inevitable "plateau" beyond which I failed to make progress.

With your book (and practice) one **can** master Colloquial Arabic. Your selection of vocabulary, arrangement of lessons, and choice of exercises are incredibly well adapted for the beginner. One feels he is making real progress with every lesson; once a lesson is mastered, it is a lesson which can be used in everyday experience.

A most remarkable feature of this book is the skilful pruning which you have done on Arabic grammar. I feel that you have eliminated everything except the bare essentials of **Grammar**, thereby sparing the beginner the discouraging prospect of the usual mass of rules and grammatical intricacies.

As I tell my friends here (in Lebanon, Syria and Arabia) when I show them the book, I may never learn Arabic, but if I don't, it will not be the fault of your book.

(Signed) Wilton Wynn

Abbreviations

a.	==	adjective	pro.	==	pronoun
adv.	==	adverb	s.	==	singular
f.	==	feminine	s.f.	==	„ feminine
f.n.	==	foot-note	s.m.	==	„ masculine
ess.	==	lesson	s.n.	==	Syrian
m.	==	masculine	t.	==	tense
pa.	==	past	v.	==	verb
per.	==	person	vi.	==	„ intransitive
pl.	==	plural	vl	==	vulgar
pr.	==	present	vt.	==	verb transitive

An important feature of this book is the **tonic accent** or **stress**, used to help the accuracy of the pronunciation. This stress is indicated by a slanting thin stroke (accent mark " ' ") placed at the end of the syllable on which the stress falls. Generally the stress falls on the first syllable, but if the word has a long vowel (*á, é, í, ó, ú,*) it falls mainly on that vowel.

Guide to the pronunciation of

The Alphabet.

Consonants

<i>b</i>	as in English
<i>d</i>	" " "
<i>ḍ</i>	hard as in Duck, Dust, Drum.
<i>f</i>	as in English
<i>g</i>	hard as in Go, Get. If the « <i>g</i> » is followed by « <i>h</i> » as in <i>ag'har</i> (myopic), the « <i>g</i> » and « <i>h</i> » are separated by a stroke (') to show that they do not form a digraph.
<i>ġ</i>	<i>ġhên</i> ; like the French guttural « <i>r</i> » strongly uttered through the hard palate, as in Paris (<i>Paġi</i>) when pronounced by Parisians. The nearest to it in English is the sound of « <i>gh</i> » in Ghoul.
<i>h</i>	like the English « <i>h</i> » in Him, Hard.
<i>ḥ</i>	is imperceptibly sounded, as in <i>oh!</i> <i>Eh!</i>
<i>ḥ</i>	<i>ḥd</i> ; throat sound, more aspirated than the « <i>h</i> ».
<i>ḫ</i>	<i>kha</i> ; its sound that of a strongly-marked continuous guttural, produced at the back of the palate, not existing in English, but heard in Scottish <i>loch</i> and the German <i>lachen</i> .
<i>k</i>	as in English.
<i>l</i>	" " "
<i>m</i>	" " "
<i>n</i>	" " "
<i>p</i>	" " " , but rarely used in Arabic.
<i>q</i>	Its proper sound is uttered by forced expulsion of the breath through the soft palate. In Cairo and Lower Egypt it is a hiatus (catching of the breath, as in the concurrence of two vowels) represented in this book by a small « <i>q</i> » as in <i>qal'b</i> (heart), <i>qer'd</i> (ape), <i>baqara</i> pronounced <i>ba'ara</i> (cow). In Alexandria, Upper Egypt and Sudan it is pronounced like the English hard « <i>g</i> », as <i>gal'b</i> (heart), <i>ger'd</i> (ape), <i>ba'qara</i> (cow). In this book the pronunciation of Cairo and Lower Egypt is used.
<i>r</i>	unlike the English "r", it is trilled with the tip of the tongue.
:	like the English sharp "s" as in Sin, Send, Ascend.

- ʒ *ʒād*; hard as in Sun, Such, Bus, Fuss.
 ʃ *sheen*; as in She, Ship, Wish.
 t as in English.
 ʔ *ʔā*; hard as in Tub, Butt, Hut.
 z as the English "z" in Zigzag, or the vocal hissing "s" in Wise, Is, Miserable.
 ẓ *ẓā*; pronounced "dz" with more stress than the "z."
 ʕ This sign stands for the important guttural consonant ʕ (*ʕn*) which cannot be rendered in English letters. Its sound is uttered by compressing the air passages deep down in the throat. *ʕn* means Eye.
 th *t+h*; in colloquial Arabic these two letters do not form a digraph; each one should be uttered separately as in Hothouse, Fathead.
 (-) *hamza*; in the stem of few words like *esʕ-al* (ask), a hyphen is used to represent the consonant *hamza* (hiatus) which is rendered by the catching and expulsion of the breath before uttering the letter which follows it. If it falls at the end of a word, as in *guzʕ-* (part), it is uttered by catching the breath in the throat.

Vowels

a	short, is pronounced as	a	in	Abandon, Anti, Matter.
â	long, " "	" " "	" " "	Arm, Sad, Car, Far-
e	short, " "	" e "	" "	End, Pen, Hen.
ê	long, " "	" a "	" "	Ate, Late, Pale.
i	short, " "	" i "	" "	In, Pin, Tin.
î	long, " "	" ee "	" "	Eel, Feel, Meet.
o	short, " "	" o "	" "	Of, On, God.
ô	long, " "	" " "	" " "	Or, Note, Home, Shore.
u	short, " "	" u "	" "	Urdu, Put, Pull, Full.
û	long, " "	" oo "	" "	Root, Roof, or «u» in Rude.
w	" " "	" w "	" "	We, How, When, Brown.
y	" " "	" y "	" "	You, Yard, Day, or «u» in Unit.
ai	a+i are	" "	" "	the long "i" in Ice, Rice, Item.
au	a+u " "	" "	" "	"ou" in Out, House, or "ow" in Town, Brown, Cow, Now.

I «am», *a'na*
 You are¹, s.m., *en'ta*
 " " , s.f., *en'li*
 " " , pl., *en'lu*
 We " , *eh'na*
 He (or it) is¹, *hu'wa*
 She (") is, *hi'ya*
 They are, *hum'ma*
 It² (he or she) is.

I have, "a'na"³ "an'di"
 you " , s.m., "en'ta" "an'dak
 " " , s.f., "en'li" "an'dek
 " " , pl., "en'lu" "an'de'kum
 we " , "eh'na" "an'de'na
 he (or it) has, "hu'wa"⁴ "an'du"
 she (or it) " , "hi'ya" "an'da'ha
 they have, "hum'ma"⁵ "andu'hum
 It (he or she) has.

The, <i>el</i> , or <i>al</i>	Yes, <i>ai'wa, na'am</i>	To, <i>l(e), l(i)</i> or <i>l(a)</i>
And, <i>we'</i> , or <i>wa</i>	No, <i>la-'; lâ</i>	From, <i>men</i> , or <i>min</i>
In, or At, <i>fi</i>	Not, <i>muš; ma'hu (sn)</i>	Here, <i>he'na; hön (sn)</i>
On, 'a'la, or <i>fôq</i>	With, ¹⁰ <i>wai'ya, ma'a</i>	There, <i>henák; hönik (sn)</i>

Exercise. 1. I "am" here. 2. You (s.m.) "are" there. 3. You (s.f.) "are" here. 4. He "is" not here. 5. She is not there. 6. They are not in the house. 7. I have a book. 8. Where is the house? 9. The house is in the garden. 10. The pen is on the book. 11. Who "is" there? 12. What have you (got)? 13. What (do) you want? 14. I want a pen. 15. He wants this⁸ pen. 16. She wants this orange. 17. We want these oranges. 18. Who is this woman? 19. Who is here? 20. He is here. 21. Is he here? 22. No, he is not here. 23. From the door to the window. 24. The dog is with¹⁰ the boy. 25. With whom is my book? 26. We want a lamp in this room. 27. Who wants a cigarette? 28. Where are the cigarettes? 29. They are there. 30. No, they are not there. 31. Where are they? 32. They are with¹⁰ the lady. 33. No, they are here on the book. 34. I want a pen and a lamp. 35. Why are you (s.m.) here? 36. Why are you (pl.) here? 37. We are here with these ladies. 38. Why are they here? 39. Who is this? 40. That is not she-

(1) These auxiliaries are usually omitted in Arabic. (2) Inanimate objects are either masculine or feminine. Those ending in "a" are mostly Feminine. (3) The use of the separate pronouns *a'na, en'ta* etc is optional, as the subject of the verb is recognised by the pronominal suffixes which are here affixed to the word in full-faced (thick) type. (4) The indefinite articles have no equivalents in Arabic. (5) There are no definite rules for the formation of the Plural; practice and observation are the best guides. In this book it is given, within brackets, after the singular nouns and adjectives

I want, a'na 'áwez; aríd¹¹
 you „, s.m., en'ta „; teríd
 „ „, s.f., en'li 'áwza; terídi
 „ „, pl., en'lu 'áwzîn; terídu
 we „, eh'na „; neríd
 he wants, hu'wa 'áwez; yeríd
 she „, hi'ya 'áw'za; teríd
 they want, hum'ma 'áwzîn;
 „ „ „ „ yerídu

A⁴ house, m., bêt (beyût⁵)
 „ book, m., ketáb (ku'tub)
 „ pen, m., qa'lam (qelám)
 „ dog, (male), kal'b (keláb)
 „ „, (female), kal'ba (-át)
 „ door, m., báb (bîbân)
 „ window, m., šub'bák (šabábik)
 „ garden, f., genèna (ganáyen)
 „ woman, lady, sit't (-át⁶),
 „ „ ma'ra (neswân) (vl.)
 „ cigarette, f., sigâra (sagâyer)
 „ lamp, f., lam'ba (-át)
 An⁴ orange, f., burtu'qâna
 (-át⁶, burtu'qân⁷)

But, lâken	What? êh; -ês,
Why? lèh; lés	„? šû(Syrian)
Who? Whom? mîn	This, m., da'
Where? fèn	„ f., di'
	These, dól

I do not want; ana lâ aríd

Exercise. 1. a'na he'na. 2. en'ta henák. 3. en'li he'na.
 4. hu'wa muš he'na. 5. hi'ya muš henák. 6. hum'ma muš
 fi el bêt. 7. 'an'di ketáb. 8. fèn el bêt? 9. el bêt fi el genèna.
 10. el qa'lam 'a'la el ketáb. 11. mîn henák? 12. 'an'dak êh?
 13. "en'ta" 'áwez êh? 14. "a'na" 'áwez qa'lam. 15. "hu'wa"
 'áwez el qa'lam da. 16. "hi'ya" 'áw'za el⁸ burtu'qâna di'⁸.
 17. "eh'na" 'áwzîn el burtu'qânát⁶ dól. 18. mîn el sitt' di'?
 19. mîn he'na? 20. hu'wa he'na. 21. hu'wa he'na⁹?. 22. la-',
 hu'wa muš he'na. 23. men el báb le el šebbák. 24. el kal'b
 wai'ya¹⁰ el walad. 25. wai'ya mîn ketábi? 26. eh'na 'áwzîn
 lam'ba fi el óda di. 27. mîn 'áwez sigâra? 28. fèn el sagâyer?
 29. hum'ma henák. 30. la-', hum'ma muš henák. 31. hum'ma
 fèn? 32. hum'ma wai'ya el sitt. 33. la-, hum'ma he'na 'a'la
 el ketáb. 34. a'na 'áwez (aríd¹¹) qa'lam we lam'ba. 35. lèh
 enta hena? 36. entu hena lèh¹²? 37. eh'na hena ma^c el⁸ sittát
 dól⁸. 38. lèh humma hena? 39. mîn da (or di)? 40. di muš hi'ya.

at the head of every lesson. (6) To form the Plural of Feminine nouns suffix this digraph (át) to the singular, as sit't (sit'tát). But if the singular ends in « a », drop this « a » when suffixing the « át », as burtu'qâna (burtu'qânát). (7) Generic name. (8) Demonstrative pronouns come after the nouns they denote, and the noun takes the definite article « el ». (9) Interrogation is sometimes simply expressed by the inflexion of the voice. (10) In the company of. (11) The pronominal suffixes and reflexes for this (Syrian) word are given in lesson 5. (12) Position optional.

My book, <i>ketâbi'</i>	my room, <i>ôd'ti'</i> ²	my shoes, <i>gazme'ti'</i> ³
Your „, <i>ketâbak</i>	your „, —/tak	your „, —e'tak
„ „, <i>ketâbek</i>	„ „, —'tek	„ boots, —e'tek
„ „, <i>ketâb'kum</i>	„ „, —et'kum	„ „, —et'kum
Our „, <i>ketâb'na</i>	our „, —et'na	our „, —et'na
His, Its „, <i>ketâbu'</i>	his „, —'tu'	his „, —e'tu'
Her, „ „, <i>ketâb'ha</i>	her „, —et'ha	her „, —et'ha
Their „, <i>ketâb'hum</i>	Their „, —et'hum	their „, —et'hum

Who, Which, *e'li*
 Which? s.m. *en'hu*;
 s.f. *en'hi*; pl. *en'hum*
 Whose? *betâ'⁴ mîn*
 If, *e'za*, *law* « *kân* »

Here is, *a'di'*⁵; or *ahu*, s.m.;
ahé', s.f.; *ahum'*, pl.
 There is, *fîn*
 As, Like, *zâi*; (Syrian) *mel'l*
 So, Like that, « *zâi* or *qadd* » *ke'da*

Exercise. 1. Which book (do) you (s.m.) want? 2. I want your (s.m.) book which (is) on my table.⁴ 3. Here is her house. 4. Here is your (pl.) room. 5. Here are your (s.f.) pens. 6. There is a small boy in his room. 7. The small boy is on the big chair. 8. The big boys are in the small garden (f.) 9. The small girls are in my house. 10. My pen is like yours. 11. His room is not so big. 12. The man who is there. 13. The table which is in our room. 14. This water is little. 15. This cover is mine. 16. This lamp is yours. 17. The men who are here. 18. Whose table is this? 19. It (this) is mine. 20. Whose book is this? 21. It (that) is mine. 22. Whose pens are these? 23. They are mine. 24. They are ours. 25. These shoes (s.f.) are yours (s.f.). 26. No, they (shoes) are hers. 27. Her shoes (s.f., one pair) are on the chair. 28. This chair is yours (pl.). 29. These tables are like ours. 30. What is this? 31. This is (it is) her pen. 32. It (this) is her garden. 33. These (they) are her oranges. 34. They (these) are our glasses. 35. No, they (these) are theirs.

(1) These pronominal suffixes are added to words ending in a consonant preceded by a long vowel, as *ketâb*, or a short one, as *wa'tad*. For words ending in two consonants, as *kal'b*; *ben't*, use the pronominal suffixes given in the first lesson for «Have». **Masculine** nouns ending in «*a*» as *ġata*, or in «*i*» as *kur'si*, are dealt with in the Third and Fourth lessons respectively. (2) These are suffixed to **Feminine** nouns ending in «*â*» preceded by a consonant and a long vowel, as *ôda*, *genêna*. For the sake of **euphony** the final «*a*» is changed to «*i* or *e*» when adding the suffixes. (3) These are suffixed to **feminine** nouns ending in

Mine, <i>betâ'î⁴</i> ; <i>betâ' a'na⁴</i>	
Yours, <i>betâ'ak</i> ; " <i>en'ta</i>	
" , <i>betâ'ek</i> ; " <i>en'ti</i>	
" , <i>betâ'kum</i> ; " <i>en'tu</i>	
Ours, <i>betâ'na</i> ; " <i>eĥ'na</i>	
His, <i>betâ'uĥ</i> ; " <i>hu'wa</i>	
Hers, <i>betâ'ha</i> ; " <i>hi'ya</i>	
Theirs, <i>betâ'hum</i> ; " <i>hum'ma</i>	

Big, <i>kebîr</i> (<i>kubâr</i>)
Small, <i>şuġai'yar</i> (-îĥ)
Little ⁶ , <i>şewai'ya</i> (no pl.)
Much, <i>keĥîr</i> (<i>kutâr</i>)
It is, m., <i>da</i> ; f., <i>di</i>

Chair, m., <i>kur'si¹</i> (<i>karâsi</i>)
Cover, m., <i>ġa'ta¹</i> (<i>ġuġyân</i>)
Table, f., <i>tarabêza</i> (-ât)
Room, f., -ôda (-u'wad)
Bed, Bedstead, <i>serîr</i> (<i>sarâyer</i>)
Man, <i>râgel</i> (<i>reg'ġâla</i>)
Boy, <i>wa'lâd</i> (<i>welâd</i> , <i>awlâd</i>)
Girl, <i>ben't</i> (<i>banât</i>)
Glass, f., <i>kub'bâya</i> (-ât)
Water, f., <i>mai'ya</i>
Tea, m., <i>sâi</i> , (<i>shy</i>)
Coffee, <i>qah'wa</i>
Shoes, Boots, <i>gaz'ma</i> (<i>gi'zam</i>)

Exercise. 1. *en'hu ketâb en'ta 'âwez*? 2. *a'na 'âwez ketâbak el'li 'a'la el tarabêza betâ'ti*. 3. *a'di (ahu') bêl'ha*. 4. *a'di (ahe') ôdet'kum*. 5. *a'di (ahum') qelâmek*. 6. *fîĥ wa'lâd şuġai'yar fi ôd'tuĥ*. 7. *el wa'lâd el şuġai'yar⁷ 'a'la el kur'si el kebîr⁷*. 8. *el welâd el⁸kubâr fi el genêna el⁸şuġai'yara* 9. *el banât el şuġai'yar-rîĥ fi bêti*. 10. *qa'lami zai' qa'lamak*. 11. *ôd'tuĥ muş kebîra «qadd» ke'da*. 12. *el râgel el'li henâk*. 13. *el tarabêza el'li fi ôdet'na*. 14. *el mai'ya di şewai'ya*. 15. *el ġa'ta da betâ'i*. 16. *el lam'ba di betâ'tak*. 17. *er regġâla elli hena*. 18. *betâ'et mîn el tarabêza di*? 19. *di betâ'ti*. 20. *ketâb mîn da*? 21. *da betâ'i*. 22. *betû' mîn el qelâm dôl*? 23. *dôl betû'i*. 24. *dôl betû'na*. 25. *el qazma dî betâ'tek (betâ'et enti⁴)*. 26. *la-', di betâ'et'ha (betâ'et hi'ya⁴)*. 27. *qazmet'ha 'ala el kur'si*. 28. *el kur'si da betâ'kum*. 29. *el tarabêzât dôl zai' betû'na*. 30. *êĥ* (or Syrian, *sû*) *da*? 31. *da qalam'ha*. 32. *di genênel'ha*. 33. *dôl bur'tu-qanât'ha*. 34. *dôl (hum'ma) kubbâyât'na*. 35. *la-, dôl betû'hum*.

«a» preceded by two consonants, as *gaz'ma*, *lam'ba*, or by «w» as *qah'wa*, or by «y» as *mai'ya*. The terminal «a» is changed into «et». (4) *betâ'* refers to s.m.; *betâ'et* to s.f.; and *betû'* to pl. As a makeshift the beginner can use the separate suffixes given in the first column of the previous lesson, instead of the pronominal suffixes which require practice. (5) This word is used for the s.m., s.f., and plural (6) Not much. Another word is *qâlîl* (*qulâl*). (7) The Adjective comes **after** the noun it qualifies and agrees with it in gender and number. (8) If the noun is defined by «el» the adjective is also defined by it (*el*)

I have no; ¹ ma 'an'diś	I was, 'ana'kun't	With me, ma'âya ⁶
You " " " 'andak's	you were, " "	you, ma'ak
" " " " 'andek's ² -	" " , kun'ti	" " ma'aki
" " " " 'andekum's	" " , kun'tu	" " ma'akum
We " " " 'an'denâs	we " .kun'na	us, ma'ana
He has " " " 'andûs	he was, kân	" him, ma'âh
She " " " 'andahâs	she " , kânet	" her, ma'âha
They have " " " 'anduhum's	they were, kânu	" them, ma'âhum

I had; kân ³ 'an'di	By, with; bé	Also, kamân
you " " 'andak, etc. ⁴	" , near to; gan'b	When, lam'ma
I had no; ma kân's ⁵ 'an'di	All, every; kull'	When? em'ta?
you " " " 'andak, etc	Only, bass'	For, le, 'alâsân

Exercise. 1. He has no money. 2. I had a pound. 3. She has no time for me. 4. This piaster is for you. 5. All this is for her. 6. One and two are three. 7. We want oranges for two piastres. 8. Two oranges are for one big piaster. 9. How many oranges are for one shilling? 10. How many dogs have you? 11. How is this man? 12. She had a small house and a big garden. 13. We were at his house yesterday. 14. The lamp is on the table which is by my bed. 15. I want also a chair in my room. 16. When she was in the garden. 17. When was she in the garden? 18. When were you here? 19. I want a ticket to Cairo. 20. Also a ticket for my dog. 21. Why (for what) are you here to-day? 22. Because (For) I have no money. 23. Have you (any) money? 24. No, all my money (is) with him. 25. Do you (s.f.) want your money? 26. I do not want all my money. 27. I want three dollars¹². 28. He wants two piastres. 29. There is no money on (with) me. 30. He has no money. 31. He had three pounds. 32. She had no money. 33. She was here with us.

(1) See foot-note 3 of lesson 1. (2) or 'andekîs. (3) The past tense Positive is expressed by putting *kân* before the verb or the adverb. (4) to the rest of the pronominal suffixes given in les.2 with "have". (5) The past tense Negative is expressed by putting "ma kân's" before the verb or adverb. (6) or *wai'yâya*, etc. (7) Besides the singular and plural there is the **Dual** which is formed by suffixing "ên" to the singular. If the singular ends in "a" preceded by a consonant and a vowel, drop the terminal "a" and suffix "tên"; or suffix "etên" if the final "a"

My cover, <i>gaḥāya</i>	To me, <i>li'ya</i>	Money, <i>felūs</i>
Your " , —āk	" you, <i>lak'</i>	Piaster, <i>qer's (qurūs)</i>
" " , —ākī	" " , <i>le'ki</i>	big " " , <i>ṣāḡ</i>
" " , —ākum	" " , <i>le'kum</i>	small " " , <i>ta'rīfa</i>
Our " , —āna	" us, <i>le'na</i>	Dollar, <i>reyāl¹² (-āt)</i>
His " , —āh	" him, <i>luh'</i>	Shilling, <i>še'len¹² (-āt)</i>
Her " , —āha	" her, <i>la'ha</i>	Pound, <i>genēh¹² (-āt)</i>
Their " , —āhum	" them, <i>lu'hum</i>	Time, <i>waq't (awqāt)</i>
One, m., <i>wāḥed</i>	How? <i>ezzāi? kēf (sn)</i>	Hour, <i>sā'a (-āt)</i>
" , f., <i>wāḥ'da</i>	" is? <i>ezzāi'?</i>	Day, <i>yōm (ai'yām)</i>
Two, <i>elnēn⁷</i>	" many? <i>kām?</i>	—time, <i>nahār (-āt)</i>
Three, <i>talāta;</i>	" much? <i>qadd'ēh?</i>	to-day, <i>en^s nahār'da</i>
<i>ta'lat¹²</i>	Ticket, <i>tazka'ra (tazāker)</i>	Night, <i>lēl (layāli)</i>

Exercise. 1. «*hu'wa*» ma 'andūs felūs. 2. kân 'an'di genēh. 3. «*hi'ya*» ma 'andahās waq't 'alāsāni⁹ 4. el qer's da 'alāsānak. 5. kull' da 'alāsān'ha. 6. wāḥed we elnēn talāta. 7. eḥ'na 'āwzīn burtuqān be qersēn⁷. 8. burtuqāntēn⁷ be qer's ṣāḡ .9.kām burtuqāna¹⁰ be še'len? 10. kām kal'b¹⁰ 'andak? 11. ezzaī er rāḡel da? 12. kân 'anda'ha bēl ṣuḡai'yar we genēna kebīra. 13. kun'na fi bētuh embāreh. 14. el lam'ba 'a'la el^s tarabēza el'li gan'b serīri. 15. 'āwez kamān kur'si fi ōd'ti. 16. lam'ma kānet fil¹¹ genēna. 17. emta kānet fil genēna? 18. em'ta kun't he'na? 19. a'na 'āwez tazka'ra le maṣ'r. 20. kamān tazkara le (or 'alāsān) kal'bi. 21. lēh (or le ēh, or 'alāsān ēh) enta hena en nahār'da? 22. 'alāsān ma 'andīs felūs . 23. 'andak felūs? 24. la-' , kull felūsi ma'āh. 25. enti 'āw'za felūsek? 26. ana muṣ 'āw'za kull felūsi. 27. ana 'āwza talāta riyāl¹², or ta'lat reyālāt¹². 28. hu'wa 'āwez qersēn¹³. 29. ma fiṣ felūs ma'āya. 30. «*hu'wa*» ma 'andūs felūs. 31. kân 'anduh talāta genēh. 32. ma kāns 'andaha felūs. 33. kānet hena waiyāna⁸.

is preceded by two consonants. (8) For the sake of euphony, the letter "l" of the definite article "el" is usually assimilated with the Sun letters *s, ṣ, ś, d, ḏ; n; r; t; z, ḏ* when one of them begins a word. (9) See foot note 1, lesson 2. (10) Singular not plural. (11) This is a contracted form of "fi el". (12) Commonly used in the singular after all numbers from 3 upwards; but if the plural is used, the number, from 3 to 10, must be contracted as shown in les. 8. (13) This also means "some portion of money".

I was not, «a'na»	ma kun'tes	My chair, <i>kursi'ya</i> ¹
You were „, «en'ta»	ma „	Your „, <i>kursik</i>
„ „ „, «en'ti»	ma kuntis	„ „, <i>kursiki</i>
„ „ „, «en'tu»	ma kuntus	„ „, <i>kursikum</i>
We „ „, «eh'na»	ma kunnas	Our „, <i>kursina</i>
He was „, «hu'wa»	ma kan's	His „, <i>kursih</i>
She „ „, «hi'ya»	ma kanet's	Her „, <i>kursiha</i>
They were „, «hum'ma»	ma kanas	Their „, <i>kursihum</i>

How are you (s.m.)? *ezzai'yak*?

For², *be', bi*

If you please, *men faq'lak*

„, *le³, 'alasan³*

Tramway, *tramwey (-at)*

„ how much? *bekam*?

Telephone, *telefön (-at)*

Thank you (s.m.), *kat'tar hërak.*

Exercise. 1. Yesterday we were at her house, but she was not there. 2. Now I have no money. 3. For how much is this chair? 4. For one (a) pound. 5. The tea is for the men, for they like tea. 6. Why is this man here? 7. Because he is not there. 8. How is he to-day? 9. We were not here yesterday. 10. Your (s.m) chair was not is my room yesterday. 11. We are here before you (pl.) 12. After two hours. 13. After him. 14. I have two books and two pens. 15. She has two rooms and two beds. 16. Eye for eye and tooth for tooth. 17. My room has⁹ one door and two windows⁹. 18. I have¹⁰ a small book. 19. This girl is not small. 20. The boys are not here, but the girls are (here). 21. The big table and the chairs are in the garden. 22. This lesson is for³ to-morrow. 23. How much money have you (got)? 24. How many piastres have (or with) you? 25. Where is your (pl.) telephone, please? 26. We have no telephone at present (now). 27. They were not there yesterday (at) night. 28. How are you (s.f.) to-day? 29. How are you (pl)? 30. How is your eye? 31. Is there a tramway to Cairo? 32. Yes, there is. 33. No, there is not. 34. His pen and mine (my pen¹⁴). 35. Our houses and yours¹⁴ (pl.). 36. Were you in her room, or in mine? 37. I (do) not want this.

(1) See foot note 1 of les. 2. (2) At the cost of; instead of. (3) In consideration of, or in view of which anything is done or takes place. (4) Also *ṣabāḥ el hër* which is less used. (5) This is also used for "good evening". (6) This is a contraction of "le el" with the assimilation of the letter "r", as explained in f.n. 8 of lesson 3. (7) See second paragraph of f.n. 1, les. 2. (8) See f.n. 7 of les. 3.

In me, **fi'ya**
 „ you, **fik**
 „ „ **fiki**
 „ „ **fikum**
 „ us, **fina**
 „ him, **fih**
 „ her, **fihā**
 „ them, **fihum**

On me, **'alai'ya**
 „ you, **'alēk**
 „ „ **'alēki**
 „ „ **'alēkum**
 „ us, **'alēna**
 „ him, **'alēh**
 „ her, **'alēha**
 „ them, **'alēhum**

Now, *del'waqt; ḥal'laq*¹³
 Night, *lēl*
 a „ , *lēla (layāli)*
 at „ , *bel (be el) lēl*
 To-night, *el lēla*
 To-morrow, *buk'ra*
 Yesterday, *embāreḥ*
 Before, *qab'l*
 After, *ba'd*
 —wards, *ba'dēn*
 Tooth, *sinn' (sinān)*
 Eye, f., *'ēn ('uyūn)*

Good day ! (s.m.) **nahārak sa'id**
 Good morning ! „ „ „⁴
 Good night ! (s.m.), **lēl'tak⁵ sa'ida⁵**
 If you please, (s.f.), **men faḍ'lek**

Exercise. 1. *embāreḥ kun'na fi bē'tha, lāken hi'ya ma kānetš henāk.* 2. *delwaqt ma 'andiš felūs* 3. *bekām el kur'si da?* 4. *be genēh "wāḥed".* 5. *eš sāi ler⁶ reggāla, 'alāsān hum'ma be yeḥebbu eš sāi.* 6. *lēh er rāgel da he'na?* 7. *'alāsān hu'wa muš henāk.* 8. *ezzaī'yūn en nahārda?* 9. *ma kunnās he'na embāreḥ.* 10. *kursīk ma kānš fi ōdli embāreḥ.* 11. *eḥ'na he'na qablukum⁷.* 12. *ba'd sā'ten⁸.* 13. *ba'dun.* 14. *'an'di ketābēn we qalamēn.* 15. *'anda'ha ōdlēn we serīrēn.* 16. *'ēn be 'ēn we sinn' be sinn'.* 17. *ōd'ti la'ha⁹ bāb (wāḥed) we šebbākēn.* 18. *ma'āya¹⁰ (or 'an'di) ketāb ṣuḡai'yar.* 19. *el ben't di muš ṣuḡai'ya'ra.* 20. *el welād muš he'na, lāken el banāt he'na.* 21. *et tarabēza el kebīra wel¹¹ karāsi fil genēna.* 22. *ed dar's da le³ buk'ra.* 23. *'an'dak felūs qadd eḥ?* 24. *kām¹² qer's ma'āk?* 25. *fēn telefōnkum, men faḍlak?* 26. *"eḥna" ma 'andenās telefōn delwaqt.* 27. *ma kānūs henāk embāreḥ bel lēl,* 28. *ezzaī'yek en nahārda?* 29. *ezzaī'yukum?* 30. *ezzaī 'ēnak?* 31. *fih tramwāy le maṣ'r?* 32. *ai'wa, fih.* 33. *la, ma fiš.* 34. *qalamun we qalami¹⁴.* 35. *beyūt'na we beyūt'kum.* 36. *enta kunt fi ōdet'ha, aw fi ōdli?* 37. *ana muš 'āwez da.*

(9) When "have" denotes connexion or comprisal, it is better to use "le". Thus the English equivalent of the Arabic sentence is "There is a door and two windows to my room." (10) There is a small book with me. (11) A contraction of "we el". (12) After "kām" the singular, not the plural, is used. (13) Syrian. (14) The noun is more used in Arabic.

I shall be, <i>rah' akün</i>	I wish, <i>bed'di</i> ¹	I go, <i>arüh</i>	I went, <i>ruh't</i>
You will, , , <i>tekün</i>	you , , —dak	y. , , <i>te—</i>	y. , , , "
" " " " , <i>teküni</i>	" " , —dek	" " , <i>te—i</i>	" " , —'ti
" " " " , <i>tekünu</i>	" " , —du'kum	" " , <i>te—u</i>	" " , —'tu
We shall , , , <i>nekün</i>	we , , —de'na	w. , , <i>ne—</i>	w. , , —'na
He will , , , <i>yekün</i>	he , , —du	h. , , <i>ye—</i>	h. , , <i>rah</i>
She " " , , <i>tekün</i>	sh. , , —da'ha	sh. , , <i>te—</i>	sh. , , —et
They " " , , <i>yekünu</i>	they , , —du'hum	th. , , <i>ye—u</i>	th. , , —u

That, m., *dek'ha*

" , f., "

Those, *dek'hum*

Morning, *şub'h*

Go², s.m., *rüh*

" , s.f., *rüh'i*

" , pl., *rühu*

Come, s.m., *ta'ala*³

" , s.f., *ta'ali*

" , pl., *ta'alu*

" , *buk'ra*¹⁵. This —, *en nahar'da eş şub'h*; *'ala bukra*¹⁵

Exercise 1. I shall be there to-morrow morning. 2. He wishes to go with me. 3. I do not wish to go with you. 4. Where (have you been)⁹ this morning? 5. We have not been here all day long. 6. Please, put the lamp on the table which (is) in my room. 7. Bring me the money which is on my table. 8. Come here to-morrow morning. 9. Come (pl.) with us to our garden. 10. Go (s.f.) with him to his house. 11. Give your chair to the lady. 12. He gave his cup to me. 13. I went to his house. 14. We came here yesterday. 15. He came with them to my house. 16. He goes there, and I come here. 17. Give (to) me¹² three oranges for a big piaster. 18. I wish (to have) a bottle (of) beer. 19. Give me a glass (of) water. 20. Take your chair to your room. 21. Give your (s.f.) pen to this girl. 22. Give me a cup (of) tea, please. 23. Bring me a cup of coffee. 24. When will you be in your house (at home)? 25. I shall be here when you are not here. 26. I can go with you (m). 27. Can I go with you (f.)? 28. Yes, you can come with us. 29. They will be here to-morrow (at) night. 30. I shall be there after to-morrow. 31. He will not be here to-morrow. 32. We shall go to-night. 33. Will they be here when we come? 34. No, they will not (be). 35. Did you (s.m.) go with him? 36. Yes, I (went) did.

(1) This word is interchangeable with "*'avez*" (want) given in the first les. (2) Imperative form. (3) This word is used only in the Imperative. For "*Bring*" there is another word "*gib*" which is used in the present, past and future tenses. (4) All verbs in these lessons are given in the Imperative mood. For the present and past tenses see next les. (5) Took. (6) Gave. (7) Past t. (8) The Future tense

I come, a'gi	I came, gèt	From me, men'ni	I can, aq'dar
y. " , te'gi	y. " , "	" you, —'nak	y. " , teq'dar
" " , te'gi	" " , gèti	" " , —'uek	" " , teqda'ri
" " , te'gu	" " , gètu	" " , —'kum	" " , teqda'ru
w. " , ne'gi	w. " , gèna	" us, —'na	w. " , neq'dar
h. "s, ye'gi	h. " , e'ga	" him, —'nuh	h. " , yeq'dar
sh. "s, te'gi	sh. " , e'gat	" her, —'ha	sh. " , teq'dar
th. " , ye'gu	th. " , e'gu	" them, —'hum	th. " , yeqda'ru

Bring, hât ³	Take ⁴ , hud' (a'had ⁵)	Cup, fengân (fanâgîn)
" , hâti	Give, ed'di (ed'da ⁶)	Bottle, qezâza (qazâyez)
" , hâlu	Put, huft (haft ⁷)	All day long, tûl en nahâr

To-morrow morning, buk'ra eş şub'h ; bukra 'ala bukra¹⁵

Exercise. 1. raḥ¹⁸ akûn henâk buk'ra eş şub'h. 2. bed'dun yerûḥ ma'âya. 3. ma beddîs arûḥ wai'yâk. 4. sên kun'tu en nahar'da eş şub'h? 5. ma kunnâs he'na tûl en nahâr. 6. men sad'lak huft el lam'ba 'a'la et tarabêza el'li fi ôd'ti. 7. hât li el feltûs el'li 'a'la tarabêzi. 8. ta'âla he'na bu'kra eş şub'h. 9. ta'âlu ma'âna le genênet'na. 10. rûḥi ma'âh le bêtu. 11. ed'di kursîk les sitt. 12. hu'wa ed'da fengânun li¹⁰. 13. a'na¹¹ ruḥ't le bêtu. 14. eḥ'na gèna he'na embâreh. 15. e'ga ma'âhum le bêti. 16. hu'wa yerûḥ henâk, we a'na a'gi he'na. 17. ed'di li¹² ta'lat burtuqânât be qer's şîg. 18. bed'di qezâzet bîra. 19. ed'dîni¹³ kubbâyet mai'ya. 20. hud kursîk le ôd'tak 21. ed'di qa'lamek lel ben't di. 22. eddîni¹³ fengân sâi, men sad'lak. 23. hât li fîngân qah'wa. 24. em'ta " raḥ¹⁴ " tekûn fi bêtak? 25. " raḥ¹⁴ " akûn he'na lam'ma en'ta ma tekun's he'na. 26. aq'dar arûḥ wai'yâk. 27. aq'dar arûḥ wai'yâki? 28. ai'wa, teq'dar te'gi wai'yâna. 29. raḥ yekûnu hena bukra bêl lêt. 30. raḥ akûn henâk ba'cd bukra. 31. muş raḥ yekûn hena bukra. 32. raḥ nerûḥ el lêla. 33. raḥ yekûnu hena lamma negi? 34. la-, muş raḥ yekûnu. 35. enta ruḥt wai'yâh? 36. aiwa, " ana " ruḥt.

is expressed by placing "raḥ", "râyeḥ" or "ḥa" before the present tense. (9) Were you? (10) or "li'ya". (11) In short sentences it is better not to omit the pronouns. (12) or eddîni (give me). See lesson 7. (13) See lessons 7 and 9. (14) raḥ is optional when futurity is not particularly intended (15) Syrian dialect.

All verbs are given here in the **Imperative** form (2nd pers. s.m.) which is more simple for forming the other tenses and moods than the conventional way of considering the Past tense as root.

The Present tense is formed simply by affixing the pronominal prefixes for the three Persons to the Imperative form.

The **Past tense** is formed by learning the following ten Rules which are clearly simplified in the 24 Paradigmatic (exemplary) Tables on the next page.

Rule I. In Triliteral Imperatives with a long *î* or *î*, or a short *u*, in the middle, change the long *î* or *î* into a long *â* for the 3rd. person, and a short *u* or *i* for the 1st. & 2nd pers. The short *u* is changed into a short *a* for the 3 persons. e.g.

(Table 1a) See, *sûf*, (3rd pers. *sâf*, 1st & 2nd pers. *sûft*).

(Table 1b) Bring, *gîb*, (" *gâb*, " " *gibt*).

(Table 1c) Take, *hud*, (" *had*, " " *hadt*).

Rule II. Triliterals with a long *â* in the middle, do not change for the 3rd per., but the *â* is changed into a short *e* for the 1st & 2nd. e.g. (Table 2) Sleep, *nâm*, (3rd. per. *nâm* ; 1st & 2nd per. *nemt*)

Rule III. In quadrilaterals ending in a doubled consonant preceded by *u* or *e*, change the *u* or *e* into *a* for all persons. e.g.

(Table 3a) Put, *huff* (1st, 2nd & 3rd, persons *haff*)

(Table 3b) Love, *hebb* (" " " " " *habb*)

Rule IV. In 4 or 5-lettered ending in *i* preceded by a **doubled** consonant, or a single consonant preceded by a long *â*, change the Terminal *i* into *a* for all persons. e.g.

(Table 4a) Give, *eddi* (*edda*.)

(Table 4b) Show, *warri* (*warra*)

(Table 4c) Call, *nâdi* (*nâda*)

} See foot note (1).

Rule V. In 4-lettered having two consonants between an Initial *e* and a Terminal *a* or *i*, change all vowels into "a-s" and transpose (reverse) the first two letters e.g. :

(Table 5a) Read, *eqra* (*qara*). (Table 5b) Throw, *ermi* (*rama*)

Rule VI. In many exceptions to Rule V, the Initial *e* and the Terminal *i* are not changed, but the terminal *a* is changed into *i*. (Table 6a) Forget, *ensa* (*nesi*). (Table 6b) Run, *egri* (*geri*)

Rule VII. In 5-lettered beginning with *e* followed by two consonants, a vowel, and a Terminal consonant, change the *e*-s and *u*-s into *a*-s, and transpose the first two letters. e.g. :-

(Table 7a)

(Table 7b)

(Table 7c)

Write, *ekteb* (*katab*). Open, *estah* (*fatah*). Tie, *erbu* (*rabat*)

Rule VIII. The following exceptions to Rule VII, and few others which can be looked up in my Practical English-Arabic Dictionary of the Colloquial Arabic, form their past tense by changing the *a* or *u* into *e*, and transposing the first two letters. e.g.

(Table 8a)	(Table 8b)	(Table 8c)
Dress, <i>elbes</i> (<i>lebes</i>)	Drink, <i>ešrab</i> (<i>šereb</i>)	Be silent, <i>eskul</i> (<i>seket</i>)
Hold, <i>emsek</i> (<i>mesek</i>)	Play, <i>el'ab</i> (<i>le'eb</i>)	„patient, (<i>ešbur</i>) <i>šeber</i>
Go down, <i>enzel</i> (<i>nezel</i>)	Hear, <i>esma'</i> (<i>seme'</i>)	Dwell, <i>eskun</i> (<i>seken</i>)
Lie, <i>ekzeb</i> (<i>kezeb</i>)	Rejoice, <i>efrah</i> (<i>fereh</i>)	Possess, <i>emluk</i> (<i>melek</i>)
Swear, <i>el'lef</i> (<i>helef</i>)	Be annoyed, <i>ez'al</i> (<i>ze'el</i>)	Behave, <i>esluk</i> (<i>selek</i>)

Rule IX. In 6-lettered beginning with *e* followed by two consonants, a vowel, a consonant and a Terminal *i*, or 7-lettered with a Terminal consonant, simply change the **second** *e* and Terminal *i*, or the second and third “*e-s*”, into “*a-s*”. e.g.

(Table 9a) Buy, *ešteri* (*eštara*). (Table 9b) Wait, *entežer* (*entažar*)

Rule X. All other Imperatives of different arrangement of letters to those shown in the previous nine Rules, **do not** change. e.g.

(Table 10a) Accompany, *râfeq* (—). (Table 10b) Clean, *naddaf* (—). (Table 10c) Wait, *ešanna* (—)

If these ten Rules are born in mind, no more is needed besides getting familiar with the relative position of the following colloquial pronominal Prefixes and Suffixes, which are clearly indicated in the Paradigmatic 24 Tables¹ on the next page.

Prefixes (and suffixes)¹
for the Present tense

Suffixes for the Past tense

I, a—,	1c. â—,	—t	—êt	—ît
You, te—,	tâ—,	"	"	"
" s.f., te—i,	tâ—i,	—ti	—êti	—îti
" pl., te—u,	tâ—u,	—tu	—êtu	—îtu
We, ne—,	nâ—,	—na	—êna	—îna
He, ye—,	yâ—,	—	—	—
She, te—,	tâ—,	—et	—et	—yet
They, ye—u	yâ—u,	—u	—u	—yu

(1) In Tables 4a, 4b, 4c; 5b; 6b, and 9a, in which the verb ends with “*i*”; and Tables 5a, 6a and 10c, in which it ends with “*a*”; or Table 4a; 5a, 5b; 6a, 6b; 7a, 7b, 7c; 8a, 8b, 8c; 9a, 9b; 10c, when it begins with “*e*”, **euphony** requires the assimilation of these Terminal or Initial letters with the “*i* or *u*” of the suffixed, and the “*e*” of the prefixed, pronouns.

The Paradigmatic

<p>(1a) s ū t Present (See) Past</p> <p><i>I</i> see, aśūf śūf'/t <i>You</i> " , teśūf (s.m) " " " " , teśūfi (s.f.) śūf'/ti " " , teśūfu (pl.) śūf'/tu <i>We</i> " , neśūf śūf'/na <i>He</i> " , yeśūf śāf <i>She</i> " , teśūf śāfet <i>They</i> " , yeśūfu śāfu</p>	<p>(1b) g i b Pr. (Bring) Pa.</p> <p><i>agib</i> gib'/t <i>te—</i> " " <i>te—i</i> —li <i>te—u</i> —tu <i>ne—</i> —na <i>ye—</i> gāb <i>te—</i> —et <i>ye—u</i> —u</p>	<p>(1c) ḥ u d' Pr. (Take) Pa.</p> <p><i>āḥud</i> aḥad'/t <i>lā—</i> " " <i>tāḥ'di</i> —ti <i>tāḥ'du</i> —tu <i>nāḥud</i> —na <i>yāḥ'ud</i> a'ḥad <i>tāḥud</i> —et <i>yāḥ'du</i> —u</p>
<p>(4a) e d' d i Give</p> <p><i>I</i> give, ad'di ed'det <i>You</i> " , ted'di " " " " , " eddēli " " , ted'du eddētu <i>We</i> " , ned'di eddēna <i>He</i> " , yed'di ed'da <i>She</i> " , ted'di ed'det <i>They</i> " , yeddu ed'du</p>	<p>(4b) w a r' r i Show</p> <p><i>awar'ri</i> war'rēt <i>te—</i> " " " —ēti <i>te—u</i> —ētu <i>ne—</i> —ēna <i>ye—</i> war'ra <i>te—</i> war'rel <i>ye—u</i> war'ru</p>	<p>(4c) n ā d i Call</p> <p><i>anādi</i> nādēt <i>te—</i> " " " —ēti <i>te—u</i> —ētu <i>ne—</i> —ēna <i>ye—</i> nāda <i>te—</i> nādēt <i>ye—u</i> nādu</p>
<p>(6b) e g' r i Run</p> <p><i>I</i> run, ag'ri gerīt <i>You</i> " , teg'ri " " " " , " gerīti " " , leg'ru gerītu <i>We</i> " , neg'ri gerīna <i>He</i> " , yeg'ri ge'ri <i>She</i> " , teg'ri geryet <i>They</i> " , yeg'ru ger'yu</p>	<p>(7a) e k' t e b Write</p> <p><i>ak'teb</i> katab'/t <i>te—</i> " " <i>te—i</i> —li <i>te—u</i> —tu <i>ne—</i> —na <i>ye—</i> ka'tab <i>te—</i> —et <i>ye—u</i> —u</p>	<p>(7b) e f' t a ḥ Open</p> <p><i>af'taḥ</i> fataḥ'/t <i>le—</i> " " <i>te—i</i> —ti <i>te—u</i> —tu <i>ne—</i> —na <i>ye—</i> fa'taḥ <i>te—</i> —et <i>ye—u</i> —u</p>
<p>(8c) e s' k u t Be Silent</p> <p><i>I</i> , as'kut seket'/t <i>You</i>, tes'kut " " " , tesku'ti seket'/ti " , tesku'tu seket'/tu <i>We</i> , nes'kut seketna <i>He</i> , yes'kut se'ket <i>She</i> , tesku'ti sek'tet <i>They</i>, yesku'tu sek'tu</p>	<p>(9a) e ś t e' r i Buy</p> <p><i>ašte'ri</i> eštarēt <i>te—</i> " " " —ēti <i>te—u</i> —ētu <i>ne—</i> —ēna <i>ye—</i> ešta'ra <i>te—</i> ešta'rel <i>ye—u</i> ešta'ru</p>	<p>(9b) e n t e' z e r Wait</p> <p><i>ante'zer</i> entazar'/t <i>te—</i> " " <i>te—i</i> —ti <i>te—u</i> —tu <i>ne—</i> —na <i>ye—</i> enta'zar <i>te—</i> —et <i>ye—u</i> —u</p>

24 TABLES of Lesson 6

(2) n ā m Pr. (Sleep) Pa.		(3a) ḥ u t't Pr. (Put) Pa.		(3b) ḥ e b'b Pr. (Love) Pa.	
anām	nem't	aḥuṭ't	ḥaṭ'tēl	aḥebb	hab'bēl
te—	"	te—	"	te—	"
te—i	—ti	te—i	—ēti	te—i	—ēti
te—u	—tu	te—u	—ētu	te—u	—ētu
ne—	—na	ne—	—ēna	ne—	—ēna
ye—	nām	ye—	ḥaṭt	ye—	ḥabb
te—	—et	te—	—ēt	te—	—et
ye—u	—u	ye—u	—u	ye—u	—u

(5a) e q' r a Read		(5b) e r' m i Throw		(6a) e n' s a Forget	
aq'ra	qarēt	ar'mi	ramēt	an'sa	nesīt
te—	"	te—	"	te—	"
te—i	—ēti	te—i	—ēti	te—i	—īti
te—u	—ētu	te—u	—ētu	te—u	—ītu
ne—	—ēna	ne—	—ēna	ne—	—īna
ye—	qā'ra	ye—	ra'ma	ye—	ne'si
te—	qā'ret	te—	ra'met	te—	nes'yet
ye—u	qā'ru	ye—u	ra'mu	ye—u	nes'yu

(7c) e r' b u t Bind; Tie		(8a) e l' b e s Dress		(8b) e š' r a b Drink	
ar'buṭ	rabat't	al'bes	lebes't	aš'rab	šereb't
te—	"	te—	"	te—	"
te—i	rabat'ti	te—i	—ti	te—i	—ti
te—u	rabat'tu	te—u	—tu	te—u	—tu
ne—	rabat'ta	ne—	—na	ne—	—na
ye—	ra'bat	ye—	le'bes	ye—	še'reb
te—	—et	te—	leb'set	te—	šer'bet
ye—u	—u	ye—u	leb'su	ye—u	šer'bu

(10a) rā f e q Accompany		(10b) n a d' d a f Clean		(10c) e s t a n' n a Wait	
arāfeq	rāfeq't	anad'daf	naddaf't	astanna	estannēt
te—	"	te—	"	te—	"
te—i	—ti	te—i	—ti	te—i	—ēti
te—u	—tu	te—u	—tu	te—u	—ētu
ne—	—na	ne—	—na	ne—	—ēna
ye—	rāfeq	ye—	nad'daf	ye—	estan'na
te—	rāf'qet	te—	—et	te—	estannel
ye—u	rāf'qu	ye—u	—u	ye—u	estannu

Take, <i>hud'</i> (Table 1c) ¹	Help me, <i>sā'ed'ni</i>	Bread, <i>'és, hub'z</i>
Eat, <i>kul'</i> (Table 1c)	„ us, — <i>na</i> ²	Food, <i>ak'l</i>
Drink, <i>es'rab</i> (Tab'e 8b)	Love me, <i>lebbe'ni</i>	Meat, <i>lah'ma</i>
Open, <i>ef'tah</i> (Table 7b)	„ her, — <i>a'ha</i>	Fish, <i>sa'mak</i>
Close, <i>eq'fel</i> (Table 7a)	„ them, — <i>u'hum</i> ²	Butter, <i>zeb'da</i>
Cover, <i>ga't'i</i> (Table 4b)	Give me, <i>eddîni</i>	Salt, <i>mal'h</i>
Uncover, <i>ek'sef</i> (Table 7a)	„ him, — <i>ih</i>	Sugar, <i>suk'kar</i>
Do, Make, <i>e'mel</i> (T. 7a)	„ them, — <i>ihum</i>	Milk, <i>la'ban</i> ³
Sell, <i>bîc</i> (Table 1b)	Forget me, <i>ensâni</i>	Cheese, <i>geb'na</i>
Buy, <i>este'ri</i> (Table 9a)	„ him, — <i>âh</i>	Egg, <i>bêda (bêd)</i>
Sleep, <i>nâm</i> (Table 2)	„ her, — <i>âha</i>	Fresh, <i>fa'za (-)</i>
Like, <i>hebb'</i> (Table 3b)	„ them, — <i>âhum</i>	Whom, That, <i>el'li</i>

Exercise. 1. Come to my house and eat with me. 2. I will come⁹ to-morrow if⁹ you like. 3. I like this boy because he loves his dog. 4. Please open the window and close the door. 5. Good morning! where is your house, please? 6. What (do) you want from me? 7. I want five piastres from you(s.f.). 8. No; only "two piastres"¹⁴". 9. How many are you? 10. We are only four. 11. How are you (s.f.) to-day? 12. Is there a table in the room? 13. Yes, there is a big one. 14. Are these ladies with you? 15. No, they are not with us. 16. What have you (got)? 17. I have something good (nice) for you. 18. What do they eat in the morning? 19. They eat bread, butter, cheese, and drink tea. 20. What are you doing now? 21. I am drinking my coffee. 22. This knife is dirty; give me a clean one. 23. I eat much fish and little meat. 24. Yesterday I ate fish. 25. The man (whom¹³) you saw 26. The book (which) he bought. 27. (The) walls have ears. 28. Are these eggs fresh? 29. We sell fresh butter. 30. Do not buy bad things. 31. I bought the food from this seller. 32. Do not eat the bad eggs. 33. We sleep here to-night.

(1) For reference to les.6. (2) See les. 5 for the rest of the pronominal suffixes. The student is requested to notice that words ending with a consonant preceded by a vowel do not change when suffixing the pronouns. Those ending in two consonants take *e*, *u* or *a* before the suffixes. In words ending in a short *i* or *a*, change this terminal short vowel into a long one (*î* or *â*) when suffixing. (3) *halîb* in Syria. (4) or Saucer. (5) or Foot. (6) Whatever exists or is conceived to exist as a separate entity. (7) feminine *weh'sa*, pl. *weh'sîn*. Note that in words ending with a consonant preceded by "e" or "i", this e or i is omitted when suffixing the "a"

Knife, <i>sekkîna</i> (<i>sakâkîn</i>)	Place; room, <i>maḥall'</i> (-ât)
Fork, <i>sôka</i> , (<i>šu'wak</i>)	" ; " <i>maṭ'rah</i> (<i>maṭâreh</i>)
Spoon, <i>ma'la'qa</i> (<i>ma'âleq</i>)	Shop, <i>duk'kân</i> (<i>dakâkîn</i>)
Dish, <i>ṣah'nâ</i> (<i>ṣuḥîn</i>)	Merchant, <i>tâger</i> (<i>tugâr</i>)
Head, f., <i>râs</i> (<i>riis</i>)	Seller, <i>bai'yâ'</i> (-în)
Neck, <i>ra'qaba</i> (-ât, or <i>riqâb</i>)	Good; well, <i>ṭai'yib</i> (-în)
Ear, f., <i>wed'n</i> (<i>wedân</i>)	" ; nice, <i>kuwai'yis</i> (-în)
Hand, f., -îd (-îdên)	Bad; not good, <i>baṭṭâl</i> (-în)
Leg ^b , f., <i>reg'l</i> (<i>reglên</i>)	" ; ugly, <i>we'ḥes'</i> (-în)
Floor, f., <i>ar'd</i> , <i>arḍi'ya</i>	" ; spoilt, <i>ḥasrân</i> (-în)
Wall, <i>ḥêta</i> (<i>ḥêṭân</i>)	If, e'za "kun't" ^s
Bank, <i>ban'k</i> (<i>benûka</i>)	Thing ^b , <i>ḥâga</i> , <i>sé-</i> (<i>aš'ya</i>)

Exercise 1. *ta'âla lebêti we kul ma'âya*. 2. «*rah*» *agi buk'ra eza ku'nt teḥebb'*. 3. *aḥebb' el wa'lâd da 'alâšan be¹⁰ yeḥebb kal'bu*. 4. *men faḍ'lak, eṭ'laḥ eš sebbâk we eq'fel el bâb*. 5. *nahârak sa'îd! fên bêlak men faḍ'lak*. 6. *'âwez eh men'ni?* 7. *'âwez men'nek ḥam'sa quriis*. 8. *la-', bass' qersên¹⁴*. 9. *entu kâm?* 10. *eh'na arba'a bass*. 11. *ezzai'yek en nahârda?* 12. *fî tarabêza fil ôda?* 13. *ai'wa, fî wâḥ'da kebîra*. 14. *es šittât dôl wai'yâkum?* 15. *la-', hum'ma mus' wai'yâna*. 16. *ma'âk eh?* 17. *ma'âya ḥâga kuwai'yisa 'alâšanak*. 18. *eh beyâklu fi eš ṣub'h?* 19. *beyâklu 'eš we zeb'da we gebna; we yešra'bu šai*. 20. *enta bete' mel eh delwaq't?* 21. *ana b'¹¹as'rab qahwe'ti*. 22. *es sekkîna di wes'ḥa; eddini wâḥda neḍîsa*. 23. *ana b'¹¹âkul sa'mak ketîr we laḥ'ma qalîla¹²*. 24. *embâreh'ana'akall sa'mak*. 25. *er râgel elli¹³ šuf'tuh*. 26. *el ketâb el'li eštarâh*. 27. *el ḥêṭân la'ha wedân*. 28. *el bêd da ṭâza?* 29. *eh'na nebî' zeb'da ṭâza*. 30. *ma tešterîš ḥâgât weḥ'sa*. 31. *ana eštarêl el ak'l men el baiyâ' da'*. 32. *ma tâkulš el bêd el ḥas'rân*. 33. *eh'na nenâm he'na el lèla*.

for the fem., or the "în" for the plural. If this "e" or "i" is preceded by "y" as in "ṭai'yeb, or kuwai'yis, the e or i is not omitted. (8) *kunt* means "you were" which is given in the third les. (9) When a future statement expresses intention, probability, volition or certainty "rah" is optionally used. (10) *be* is used to emphasize the present tense. See les. 9, foot note 1. (11) The "e" of "be" is assimilated with the "a" of "asrab". (12) See les. 2, foot note 6. (13) *whom, which, that*, are frequently omitted in English when object, but they must be translated in Arabic. (14) This also means "some portion of money".

Read, <i>eq'ra</i> (Table 5a)	Lesson, <i>dar's</i> (<i>derûs</i>)	4, <i>arba'°a</i> ; <i>ar'ba'°¹</i>	16, s
Write, <i>ek'leb</i> (7a)	Writing, n., <i>ketâba</i>	5, <i>ham'sa</i> ; <i>ha'mas'¹</i>	17, s
Show, <i>war'ri</i> (4b)	hand „, <i>hatt'¹</i> (<i>hu'ût</i>)	6, <i>sil'ta</i> ; <i>sill'¹</i>	18, t
Wait, <i>estan'na</i> (10c)	Paper, <i>wa'raq</i>	7, <i>sa'ba'°a</i> ; <i>sa'ba'°¹</i>	19, s
Ask, <i>es'al</i> (7b)	Ink, <i>heb'r</i>	8, <i>taman'ya</i> ; <i>ta'man'¹</i>	20, °
Put on, <i>el'bes</i> (8a)	Clothes, <i>hedûm</i>	9, <i>tes'°a</i> ; <i>te'sa'°¹</i>	21, °
Take off, <i>eq'la'°</i> (7b)	Letter, <i>gawâb</i> (-ât)	10, ° <i>a'sara</i> ; ° <i>a'sar'¹</i>	30, °
„ back, <i>rag'ga'°</i> (10b)	Name, <i>es'm</i> (<i>asâmi</i>)	11, <i>hedâsar</i>	32, °
Wash, <i>eġ'sel</i> (7a)	Soap, <i>şabiin</i>	12, <i>etnâsar</i>	40, °
Clean, <i>nad'daf</i> (10b)	Clean, a., <i>nedîf</i> (<i>nudâf</i>)	13, <i>talat'tâsar</i>	43, °
Soil, <i>was'sah</i> (10b)	Dirty, <i>wes'seh</i> (<i>wes'hîn</i>)	14, <i>arba'°¹tâsar</i>	50, °
Throw, <i>er'mi</i> (5b)	Piece, <i>het'ta</i> (<i>he'tal</i>)	15, <i>hamas'tâsar</i>	54, °

Exercise. 1. I wash my clothes with soap and water. 2. How many oranges⁴ (are) these? 3. They (these) are four. 4. I have⁵ four oranges and five eggs. 5. He has three big⁶ dishes. 6. They have twelve small dogs⁶. 7. How many are these boys? 8. They are 305. 9. I had no time to write a letter to you. 10. He went when he had no money. 11. She was not at home when I went there. 12. Bring him here. 13. Bring her with you (s.f.) when you come to our house. 14. Put these bottles on the table. 15. Show this girl her place. 16. Read (s.f.) this letter and give it to him. 17. Read it “ all of you ”. 18. Who is reading this book? 19. I read it yesterday. 20. Wait (for) me here. 21. Show me your hand-writing. 22. Show (s.f.) him your room. 23. Can you show me the way? 24. I cannot. 25. Your (s.f.) clothes are dirty. 26. Give me something (a thing) to do (it). 27. Go (and) clean your clothes. 28. Don't write (to) them on this bad paper. 29. He is not able (He cannot) to wait. 30. Are you (pl.) able to go with me? No, We cannot. 31. I don't want (not want) to go with you. 32. I have not bought it (m.) from this seller. 33. The spoon was on the floor. 34. No, it (f.) was not on the floor. 35. Go (and) wash it well. 36. Take off your (s.m.) dirty clothes.

^s (1) Three books = *talat kutub*; 4 books, *arba' kutub*, 5 books, *hamas kutub*, etc. (2) By the use or instrumentality of. See lesson 1, f.n. 10. (3) See les. 7, foot-note 11. (4) After “ *kâm* ” use the singular. (5) With me. (6) Plural adjectives are used to describe nouns preceded by numbers from 2 to 10; but from

16, <i>sit'taşar</i>	60, <i>sit'/lin</i>	900, <i>tus'umi'ya</i>
17, <i>saba'taşar</i>	70, <i>sab'cin</i>	1000, <i>al'f</i>
18, <i>taman'taşar</i>	80, <i>tama'nin</i>	2000, <i>alfën</i>
19, <i>tesa'taşar</i>	90, <i>tes'cin</i>	3000, <i>talat'talâf</i>
20, <i>'es'rîn</i>	100, <i>mi'ya</i>	4000, <i>arba'talâf</i>
21, <i>wâhed we</i> 20	200, <i>mîten</i>	5000, <i>hamas'talâf</i>
30, <i>tala'tin</i>	300, <i>tultumi'ya</i>	$\frac{1}{2}$, <i>nuşş</i>
32, <i>etnên we</i> 30	400, <i>rüb'umi'ya</i>	$\frac{1}{3}$, <i>tul't, tell</i>
40, <i>arbe'cin</i>	500, <i>humsumi'ya</i>	$\frac{1}{4}$, <i>rub'c</i>
43, <i>talâta we</i> 40	600, <i>sultumi'ya</i>	$\frac{1}{5}$, <i>hum's</i>
50, <i>ham'sin</i>	700, <i>sub'umi'ya</i>	$\frac{1}{6}$, <i>sud's</i>
54, <i>arba'ca we</i> 50	800, <i>tumnumi'ya</i>	With, <i>be²</i>

Exercise. 1. *ana b'âg'sel hedûmi be şabûn we ma'ya.* 2. *kâm burtuqâna dól?* 3. *dól (hum'ma) arba'ca.* 4. *ma'âya⁵ ar'ba^c burtuqânât we hâ'mas bédât.* 5. *'an'duh ta'lat şuhûn⁶ kubâr⁶.* 6. *'andu'hum etnâsar kal'b şujai'yar⁶.* 7. *kâm wa'lad dól?* 8. *"dól" tultumi'ya we ham'sa, (or tultumîl³ wa'lad we ham'sa.)* 9. *ma kan's⁹ 'andi waqt ak'teb gawâb lak.* 10. *râh lam'ma ma kan's 'an'du felûs.* 11. *ma kânets fi bêl'ha lam'ma ruh't henâk.* 12. *hâtur he'na.* 13. *hâtîha ma'âki lam'ma tegî te bêl'na.* 14. *hu't'i el qazâyez dól 'alal tarabêza.* 15. *war'ri¹⁰ el ben't di maħalla'ha.* 16. *eq'ri el gawâb da we edddîh luh.* 17. *eqrûh¹¹ kullu'kum.* 18. *mîn beyeq'ra el ketâb da?* 19. *a'na qarêtun embâreh* 20. *estannâni¹² he'na.* 21. *warrîni ketâb'tak (or haḥḥak.)* 22. *warrîh ôl'tek.* 23. *teqdar tewarrîni es sikka?* 24. *ma aqdar's.* 25. *hedûmek wes'hîn.* 26. *eddîni hâga a'melha.* 27. *rûh naḍḍaf hedûmak.* 28. *ma tekteb's luhum 'ala el waraq el weheş da.* 29. *hu'wa ma yeqdar's yestanna.* 30. *teqdaru terûhu ma'âya?* *la-, ma neqdar's.* 31. *ana mus 'âwez arûh ma'âk.* 32. *ana ma estarêtûns men el bai'ya da.* 33. *el ma'laqa kânets 'alal arq.* 34. *la-, ma kânets 'alal ('ala el) arq.* 35. *rûh eġsel'ha kuwai'yes.* 36. *eqla^c hedûmak el wes'ha (or wes'hîn).*

11 upwards use singular adjectives and nouns. (7) or *dól kâm walad?* (8) Up to 900 the ending "iya" is changed into "îl". (9) Third lesson, f.n. 5. (10) The two "i-s" are combined. (11) When suffixing the pronoun, the short "a, i, or u" indicating the s.m., s.f. and pl. are changed into long ones. (12) Lesson 7, f.n. 2.

See, ...šuf... (Present tense)			Read, ...qra... (Present t.)			
	.. him	.. her	.. them	.. it, m.	.. it, f.	.. them
I,	asúfuh	asúfha	asúfhum	aqrah	aqraha	aqrahum
You,	tesúfuh	tesúfha	tesúfhum	teqräh	teqräha	teqrähum
„	tesúfih	tesúfiha	tesúfihum	teqräh	teqräha	teqrähum
„	tesúfih	tesúfiha	tesúfihum	teqräh	teqräha	teqrähum
We,	nesúfuh	nesúfha	nesúfhum	neqräh	neqräha	neqrähum
He,	yesúfuh	yesúfha	yesúfhum	yeqräh	yeqräha	yeqrähum
She,	tesúfuh	tesúfha	tesúfhum	teqräh	teqräha	teqrähum
They,	yesúfuh	yesúfha	yesúfhum	yeqräh	yeqräha	yeqrähum

Saw, šuf... & šaf.. (Past tense)			Read, qara... (Past tense)			
	.. him	.. her	.. them	.. it, m.	.. it, f.	.. them
I,	šuftuh	šuftaha	šuftuhum	qarétuh	qarét'ha	qarét'hum
You,	„	„	„	„	„	„
„	šuftih	šuftiha	šuftihum	qarétih	qarét'ha	qarét'hum
„	šuftih	šuftiha	šuftihum	qarétih	qarét'ha	qarét'hum
We,	šufnäh	šufnäha	šufnähum	qarénäh	qarénäha	qarénähum
He,	šafuh	šafha	šafhum	qaräh	qaräha	qarähum
She,	šafetuh	šafet'ha	šafet'hum	qaretuh	qaret'ha	qaret'hum
They,	šafuh	šafuha	šafuhum	qarüh	qarüha	qarühum

Exercise. 1. I see him every day. 2. Where do you (pl.) see him? 3. We see him in our garden. 4. Put my clothes in your room. 5. Where (shall) I put them? 6. Put them on my bed. 7. What is she doing? 8. She is reading the book (which) you (s.m.) gave (to) her. 9. Do (you, pl) not give them our food. 10. We gave them the bread (which) we had. 11. I like⁴ this good man. 12. "Do" you love me? 13. Yes, I do (love you). 14. Give us our money. 15. I cannot give you now. 16. I gave you your (s.m.) money yesterday. 17. We saw you with them this morning. 18. But they were not with us. 19. Where have⁵ you (s.f.) seen⁵ her? 20. I saw you with her (at) in the cinema. 21. Will you read this letter? 22. I read it yesterday when I was here. 23. I don't want to read it. 24. I haven't read it.

(1) "be" is used for emphasis. The "e" of "be" is amalgamated with the "a" of the first person singular, for euphony. See les. 7. f.n. 11. (2) When the verb (imperative) begins with a consonant, the "e" of the pronouns "te..., ne., or ye..."

Put, ...hutt... (Present tense)

Give, ...eddi... (Present tense)

..it, s.m.,	.. it, s.f.,	.. them	.. him	.. her	.. them
ahuttu ⁿ	ahuttaha	ahuttuhum	addi ⁿ	addiha	addihum
tehuttu ⁿ	tehuttaha	tehuttuhum	teddi ⁿ	teddiha	teddihum
tehuttî ⁿ	tehuttîha	tehuttîhum	"	"	"
tehuttâ ⁿ	tehuttâha	tehuttâhum	teddû ⁿ	teddûha	teddûhum
nehuttu ⁿ	nehuttaha	nehuttuhum	neddî ⁿ	neddîha	neddîhum
yehuttu ⁿ	yehuttaha	yehuttuhum	yeddî ⁿ	yeddîha	yeddîhum
tehuttu ⁿ	tehuttaha	tehuttuhum	teddî ⁿ	teddîha	teddîhum
yehuttâ ⁿ	yehuttâha	yehuttâhum	yeddû ⁿ	yeddûha	yeddûhum

Put, ...hatt... (Past tense)

Gave, ...edda... (Past tense)

..it, s.m.	.. it, s.f.	.. them	.. him	.. her	.. them
hattêlu ⁿ	hattêl'ha	hattêl'hum	eddêlu ⁿ	eddêl'ha	eddêl'hum
"	"	"	"	"	"
hattêlî ⁿ	hattêlîha	hattêlîhum	eddêlî ⁿ	eddêlîha	eddêlîhum
hattêtû ⁿ	hattêtûha	hattêtûhum	eddêtû ⁿ	eddêtûha	eddêtûhum
hattênâ ⁿ	hattênâha	hattênâhum	eddênâ ⁿ	eddênâha	eddênâhum
hatt'lu ⁿ	hatta'ha	hattu'hum	eddâ ⁿ	eddâha	eddâhum
hattê'lu ⁿ	hattel'ha	hattel'hum	edde'lu ⁿ	eddel'ha	eddel'hum
hattû ⁿ	hattûha	hattûhum	eddû ⁿ	eddûha	eddûhum

Exercise. 1. a'na b'asûfuⁿ kul'l yôm. 2. fên be²t'ûsûⁿ? 3. ben-
sûfûⁿ (be nesûfuⁿ) fî genênet'na. 4. hu²'t hedûmi fi ôd'tak. 5. fên
ahuttu'hum? 6. hu²lu'hum 'ala serîri. 7. hi'ya bete²mel êh?
8. bete²ra el ketâb el'li eddêtuⁿ laha³. 9. ma teddûhum^s akle'na.
10. eddênâhum el 'ês [el hu'bz] el'li kân 'ande'na. 11. ana ahebb⁴
er râgel e² tai'yeb da. 12. « enta » tehebbeni? 13. aiwa, ana
b'ahebbak. 14. eudîna felûsna. 15. ma aqdar^s addîk delwaqt.
16. ana eddêtak felûsak embâre². 17. e²hna sutfnâk ma'âhum
en naharda e² şub². 18. lâken humma ma kânûs ma'âna.
19. fên şuftîha? 20. ana şuftak ma'âha (wai'yâha) fil si'nema.
21. terîd teqra el gawâb da? 22. ana qarêtuⁿ embâre² lamma
kunt hena. 23. ana muş 'âwez aqrân. 24. ana ma qarêlûs.

prefixed in the present tense, is dropped when "be" is used. (8) See lesson 8.

(4) To be fond of. (5) This must be changed to the Simple form "saw" before translating.

Walk, <i>em'si</i> (6b)	walking, n., <i>maši</i>	I like, <i>ye'geb'ni</i>
Speak, <i>etkalle</i> (10b)	talking, n., <i>kalàm</i>	you „, <i>ye'ge'bak</i>
Be silent, <i>es'kut</i> (8c)	silence, <i>sukit</i>	„ „, <i>ye'ge'bek</i>
Tell, <i>qàl l...</i> (1a)	news, <i>ha'bar (ahbâr)</i>	„ „, <i>ye'gebkum</i>
Bind, Tie, <i>er'buʔ</i> (7c)	tie, lace, <i>rubàʔ (-àʔ)</i>	we „, <i>ye'geb'na</i>
Untie, <i>fukk</i> ()	bundle, <i>rab'ʔa (ru'baʔ³)</i>	he „, <i>ye'ge'buh</i>
Call, <i>en'dah¹</i> (7b)	Another one, <i>wàhed tani</i>	she „, <i>ye'geb'ha</i>
Listen, <i>es'ma^c</i> (8b)	„ time, <i>marra tân'ya</i>	they „, <i>ye'ge'hum</i>
Work, <i>esta'gal²</i>	work, n., <i>suğ'l (ašğal)</i>	People, <i>nàs</i>
Use, <i>esta'mel²</i>	use ⁴ , <i>fâyda (fawâyed)</i>	Wind, <i>rîh (aryâh)</i>
Cook, <i>eʔ'buḥ</i> (7c)	cook, n., <i>ʔabbâḥ (-in)⁵</i>	Sun, f., <i>šam's</i>
	Up; Upon; On; Upstairs; Above, <i>fôa</i>	Moon, m., <i>qa'mar</i>

Exercise. 1. I work nine hours every day. 2. Yesterday I worked twelve hours, as I had much work. 3. He uses my pens, paper and ink in writing his letters. 4. His hand-writing is neat (nice). 5. You want this or that? 6. I want both (the two). 7. She comes here day after day. 8. The dog ran after the girl. 9. He is one of⁹ us. 10. I want two of them. 11. The door opens of itself. 12. The house of this lady. 13. A cup of gold. 14. A cup(of) coffee. 15. The door(of) my room has¹⁰ no key. 16. He has no money. 17. This table has no cover. 18. The windows of this house have no glass. 19. I like¹² your house. 20. She likes your (pl.) food. 21. "We" do not like her. 22. We do not like her food. 23. Do you like your (s f.) room? 24. Did you like your (s m.) room? 25. I like any thing you like¹². 26. I like to have(I want) a room upstairs. 27. We have only one downstairs. 28. I cannot take it. 29. We can give you one to-morrow morning. 30. We cannot wait. 31. If you (s.m.) wait a little I will see if I have one upstairs. 32. Where has he been (was he)? 33. He has been here. 34. She has not been in her house. 35. Have you not seen him? 36. No, I haven't.

1) or *nâdi*. (2) See lesson 6, 10th rule. (3) or *rabʔat*, as explained in les. 1. 6. (4) Usefulness; utility. (5) The plural of a word ending in a consonant preceded by a long vowel is formed by suffixing "in" to the singular. (6) In front of; ahead of. (7) Behind in place. (8) The literal meaning of this word is "with no." (9) The primary sense of this prep. is "from", which is translated by "men" as illustrated in paragraphs 9 to 11 of this lesson. When "of" denotes possession, or the material of which anything is composed, or that which it contains, or the relation of subject

1st., au'wel	myself, <i>naſ's i</i>	Like me, <i>zai'yi</i>	Air, m., <i>ha'wa</i>
2nd., <i>tāni</i>	yourself, —ak	„ you, —yak	Noon, <i>duh'r</i>
3rd., <i>tālet</i>	„ „ , —ek	„ „ , —yek	Glass, <i>qezáz</i>
4th., <i>rābe^c</i>	„ selves, —u'kum	„ „ , —yukum	Key, <i>muſtāḥ</i>
5th., <i>ḥāmes</i>	our „ , —e'na	„ us, —yena	Keys, <i>maſāṭiḥ</i>
6th, <i>sādes</i>	himself, —uh	„ him, —yuh	Gold, <i>da'hab</i>
Or, <i>aw, wa'lla</i>	herself, —a'ha	„ her, —yaha	Lemon, <i>lamūn</i> ¹¹
both, <i>el etnēn</i>	themselves, —u'hum	„ them, —yuhum	Apple, <i>teffāḥ</i> ¹²
once, <i>mar'ra</i>	Before ⁶ , <i>quddām</i>	Without, <i>bela^s</i>	Very, <i>ḥāleṣ</i>
twice, <i>marretēn</i>	After ⁷ , <i>wa'ra</i>	„ „ , <i>men gēr</i>	„ „ , <i>qa'wi</i>
at once, <i>ḥālan</i>	Between, <i>bēn</i>	Of ⁹ , <i>men.</i>	Any, <i>aī</i>
Down; —stairs; Under; Below; <i>taḥt</i>		Another, <i>tāni</i>	„ thing, <i>aī</i>

Exercise. 1. *ana aštaḡal tesa^c sā^cāt kull yōm.* 2. *embāreḥ eštaḡalt etnāsār sā^ca, ^calāsān kān ^candi šuḡl ketīr.* 3. *huwa be yeſta^cmel qelāmi, we waraqi, we ḥebri fi ketābet gawābātun.* 4. *ḥaḥ'ṭun kuwaiyes.* 5. *enta ^cāwez da aw dek'ha?* 6. *ana ^cawez el etnēn.* 7. *hi'ya (be)tegi hena yōm ba^d yōm.* 8. *el kalb geri wara el bent.* 9. *hu'wa wāḥed men'na.* 10. *ana ^cāwez etnēn men'hum.* 11. *el bāb yeſtaḥ men naſ'sun.* 12. *bēt es silt di.* 13. *fengān men da'hab.* 14. *fengān qahwa.* 15. *bāb ōdti ma lūs¹⁰ muſtāḥ.* 16. *ma ^candūs felūs.* 17. *el tarabēza di ma lahās ḡaṭa.* 18. *šabābīk el bēt da ma luhum^s qezáz.* 19. *ye^cgebni bētak.* 20. *ye^cgebha aklukum.* 21. *“eḥna” ma neḥeb'has.* 22. *ma ye^cgebnās aklaha.* 23. *(be)te^cgebek¹² ōdtek?* 24. *agabetak ōdtak?* 25. *Ana aḥebb ai ḥāqa te^cgebak¹².* 26. *Ana ^cāwez ōda fōk.* 27. *^candena bass wāḥ'da taḥt.* 28. *ma aqdar^s aḥudha.* 29. *neqdar neddik wāḥda bukra eṣ šub'h.* 30. *“eḥna” ma neqdar^s nestanna.* 31. *eza kunt testanna šewai'ya, ašūf eza kān ^candi waḥ'da fōq.* 32. *hu'wa kān fēn?* 33. *huwa kān hena.* 34. *hiya ma kānel^s fi bēt'ha.* 35. *enta ma šuftūs?* 36. *la-, ana ma šuftūs.*

to attribute, it is not rendered in Arabic, as shown in paragraphs 12 to 15. (10) See lesson 8 for the pronominal suffixes to the preposition “l” which is given there as the Arabic equivalent to the English “to.” This preposition (l) is optionally used instead of “have” when connection, rather than possession, is implied. (11) Generic name. For the singular and plural see lesson 1 f.n. 6. One lemon, *lāmūna*, three lemons *talat lāmūnāt*, etc. (12) To be attracted by; to enjoy or admire. See previous lesson, paragraph 11. Colloquially the Arabic words are indiscriminately used.

What time is it? <i>es sâ^ca kâ^m?</i>	Week, <i>gum^l'a² (gu^l'ma^c)</i>
It is five o'clock. <i>es sâ^ca ħam^l'sa.</i>	Sunday, <i>«yôm el» ħadd</i>
„ „ half past five, ... <i>ħams^l'a we nuṣṣ^l'</i>	Monday, „ <i>el etnên</i>
„ „ quarter past 5, ... „ „ <i>rub^l'</i>	Tuesday, „ <i>el talât</i>
„ „ quarter to 5, .. „ „ <i>el'la</i> „	Wednesday, „ <i>el ar'ba^c</i>
„ „ 5 mits. to six, ... <i>sil^l'ta</i> „ <i>ħam^l'sa</i>	Thursday, „ <i>el ħamîs</i>
(or) <i>sil^l'ta el'la ħa^l'mas daqâyeq</i>	Friday, „ <i>el gom^l'a</i>
„ „ 10mits. past 5, <i>ħam^l'sa we 'asara</i>	Saturday, „ <i>es sab^l't</i>
(or) <i>ħam^l'sa we 'asar daqâyeq.</i>	Minute, <i>daqâya (daqâyeq)</i>
It is early, <i>les^l'sa (el waq^l't) bad^l'ri</i>	Month, <i>šah^l'r (aš^l'hur)</i>
It is late, <i>el den^l'ya waħ^l'ri</i>	Year, <i>sa^l'na (senîn, sanawât)</i>
Time, <i>marra</i> Where, <i>maħall ma¹</i> Evening, <i>lêl, me^l'sa</i>	
Last time, <i>el marra elli fâtel</i> Room, place, <i>maħall (-ât)</i>	

Exercise. 1. Where (shall) I put these things? 2. Put them where you like. 3. Take them back where you got them. 4. How are you, (s.m.)? 5. ... you, (pl.) 6. ... you, (f.), 7. How is he? 8. I am hungry, give me something to eat (it). 9. There is no bread. 10. But we are very hungry. 11. We are also thirsty (as well). 12. I forgot (have forgotten) the name of this lady. 13. Throw to him an orange. 14. Where (do) you buy your clothes (from)? 15. Give me my breakfast at 8.30, my lunch at 1.45, and dinner at 8.15. 16. How many days in a (the) week? 17. Seven days. 18. The month has four weeks, or 30 days. 19. There are 12 months in a year. 20. What is his age (How old is he)? 21. About fifty (years). 22. They do not want to go to them⁶. 23. He comes here once a week. 24. (The) first of January is the first day of the year. 25. How many times did she go there? 26. About three times. 27. I saw her there more than that. 28. Almost every Saturday afternoon she goes to the cinema. 29. Is this (the) first time you come here? 30. No, it is the second time. 31. I gave it (s.f.) to you (the) last time. 32. I shall go (on) Monday at five o'clock (in) the morning. 33. To-morrow (is the) last day of (in) the month. 34. What are the names of the days of the week? 35. I don't know them.

(1) or *maṭraħ ma*. (2) also *asbü^c (asâbî^c)*. (3) Adjectives ending with "ân" form their plural by suffixing "-în" to the singular. (4) Colloquial

January, <i>yanàyer</i>	Breakfast, <i>fu'tùr</i>	About, Concerning, <i>'an</i>
February, <i>febràyer</i>	Lunch, <i>ǵa'da</i>	" ; around, <i>hól</i>
March, <i>mar's</i>	Dinner, <i>'a'sa</i>	" ; nearly, <i>taqrìban</i>
April, <i>abrìl</i>	There is, <i>fì</i>	Almost, " "
May, <i>màyu</i>	" " no, <i>ma fìs</i>	Age, <i>'umr (a'màr)</i>
June, <i>yùn'yu</i>	Hungry, <i>ǵù'àn³</i>	Beginning, <i>au'wel</i>
July, <i>yúl'yu</i>	Thirsty, <i>'a'sàn³</i>	End; last, <i>àher</i>
August, <i>aǵos'tos</i>	Tired, <i>ta'bàn³</i>	Last, <i>aḥîr, aḥràni</i>
September, <i>setem'bar</i>	Out, <i>bar'ra</i>	" week, <i>el asbü' elli fât</i>
October, <i>oktòbar</i>	—side, "	Few, <i>sewai'ya</i>
November, <i>nufem'bar</i>	In, <i>gu'wa</i>	Many, <i>ketîr (kutâr)</i>
December, <i>desem'bar</i>	Inside, "	how many? <i>kâm?</i>

Pay attention, *ente'beh* || Beware of, *ew'a «men»*.

Take care, *eḥte'res; ḥàseb* || Look out! " ; *entebeh*

Exercise. 1. *Fèn aḥuṭṭ! el ḥàǵât dól?* 2. *ḥuttu'hum maḥall ma teḥebb'.* 3. *raǵ'ǵa'hum maṭ'raḥ ma gebtu'hum.* 4. *ezzaï'ak?* 5. *ezzaï'yu'kum?* 6. *ezzaï'yek?* 7. *ezzaï'yuḥ?* 8. *ana ǵù'àn, eddîni ḥàǵa -âkul (âkul'ha).* 9. *ma fìs 'ès (ḥub'z).* 10. *lâken eḥ'na ǵù'ànîn³ qa'wi.* 11. *eḥ'na 'aṭsânîn kamân.* 12. *nesît es'm es silt di.* 13. *er'mi luḥ burtuqâna.* 14. *be tešte'ri hedûmak min fèn.* 15. *eddîni fetûri es sâ'a taman'ya we nuss', we ǵadâya es sâ'a elnèn el'la rub'c, we 'asâya taman'ya we rub'c.* 16. *kâm yôm fil asbü'?* 17. *sa'ba' ai'yâm (or saba' teiyâm⁴).* 18. *fi es šah'r arba' asâbi'c, aw talâtîn yôm^b.* 19. *fi es sa'na elnâsar šah'r.* 20. *èh (or kâm) 'um'rur?* 21. *taqrìban ḥamsîn sa'na.* 22. *hum'ma nus'awzîn yerûḥu 'andu'hum.* 23. *hu'wa beye'gi he'na mar'ra fil gôm'a.* 24. *au'wel yanàyer huwa auwel yôm men es sana.* 25. *Kâm marra hi'ya râḥet henâk?* 26. *talat marrât taqrìban.* 27. *ana šufta'ha henâk aktar men ke'da.* 28. *taqrìban kull "yôm es" sabb ba'd eḍ ḍuhr hiya terûḥ lel sinema* 29. *di au'wel marra enta tegi hena?* 30. *la-, di tâni marra.* 31. *ana eddèt'ha lak el marra elli fâtet.* 32. *ana raḥ arûḥ yôm el etnèn es sâ'a ḥamsa eṣ šobḥ.* 33. *bukra àher yôm men es šah'r.* 34. *èh asâmi aiyâm el asbü'?* 35. *«ana» ma a'raf'hum's.*

contraction for the classical "*saba'at aiyâm.*" (5) See lesson 8 foot-note 6

(6) To their house.

Fall, <i>-uqa¹</i> (<i>weqe^c</i>)	I fall, <i>a'qa^{c1}</i>	Horse, <i>huṣān</i> (<i>huṣena, hēl</i>)
Stop, <i>-u'qaf¹</i>	we " , <i>nu'qa^c</i>	Donkey, <i>ḥumār</i> (<i>ḥemîr</i>)
Stand, " (<i>weqef</i>)	He fell, <i>wel'qe^{c1}</i>	Carriage, <i>'arabi'ya</i> (<i>-ât</i>)
I stand, <i>a'qaf</i>	I stood, <i>weqef't</i>	Taxi, <i>tax, otombîl</i> (<i>-ât</i>)
You " , <i>tu'qaf</i>	you " , "	Tree, <i>ša'gara</i> (<i>ša'gar</i>)
" " , <i>tu'qafi</i>	" " , <i>-'ti</i>	Bird, <i>ṭer</i> (<i>ṭeyîr</i>)
" " ; <i>tu'qafu</i>	" " : <i>-'tu</i>	Animal, <i>ḥai'wân</i> (<i>-ât</i>)
We " , <i>nu'qaf</i>	we " : <i>-'na</i>	Father, <i>ab'b³</i> (<i>-ahât</i>)
He " s, <i>yu'qaf</i>	he " , <i>wel'qef</i>	Brother, <i>aḥ'h³</i> (<i>eḥ'wa</i>)
She " s, <i>tu'qaf</i>	she " , <i>weq'fet²</i>	Mother, <i>um'm</i> (<i>-ahât</i>)
They " , <i>yu'qafu</i>	they " , <i>weq'fu²</i>	Son, <i>eb'n</i> (<i>awlâd</i>)
Must, <i>lâzem</i>	Ride, <i>er'kab</i> (8b)	Sister, <i>uḥ't</i> (<i>eḥwât</i>)

Exercise. 1. My book fell on the floor. 2. Her fork (f.) fell from her hand (f.). 3. You (pl.) must stand up when you read. 4. He stood up as he saw me. 5. I came from him (where he *or* his house is). 6. He went to us (where we are, *or* to our house). 7. She was at (in, *or* near to) his house. 8. He buys his clothes from you (your shop *or* place). 9. She fell near (by *or* where is) the tree. 10. You must not stand near (at, by *or* where is) the fire. 11. Come to me when you can. 12. Come (you, pl.) to my house to-night. 13. My father is rich, but his brother is poor. 14. Your (m.) brother is here, but yours (f.) is not. 15. Can you ride my horse? 16. No, I can not, but my son can ride any horse. 17. This poor boy cannot stand on his legs. 18. You must eat your food. 19. She comes to me almost every day. 20. Did you sleep well last night? 21. I don't sleep much. 22. I stand here, and you stand there. 23. My father cannot stand on his legs. 24. Your (s.f.) brother fell from the carriage. 25. your sister took a taxi (for) to go to the cinema with her son. 26. Tell your (s.f.) brother not to ride his horse. 27. Horses and donkeys are useful animals. 28. The book (which) you gave me is very useful. 29. (the) One must not throw away (the) useful things. 30. This poor man has no money to⁵ buy coal. 31. This apple fell from the tree. 32. (the) Birds perch (stand) on (the) trees.

(1) These two verbs are conjugated in a slightly different way from the rules given in lesson 6. The «u» is dropped when prefixing the «a» of the 1st. per. sing. pres. tense for the sake of euphony. In the past tense the «u» is changed into «w». (2) The «e» is dropped for the sake of euphony. (3) The possessive

Fire, <i>nâr</i>	My ³ father, <i>abûya</i>
Wood, <i>ha'sab</i>	your " , <i>abûk</i>
Coal, <i>fah'm</i>	" " , <i>abûki</i>
Gas, <i>gâz (-ât)</i>	" " , <i>abûkum</i>
Iron, <i>hadîd</i>	our " , <i>abûna</i>
Silver, <i>faḍ'da</i>	his " , <i>abûh</i>
Rich, <i>gâ'ni</i>	her " , <i>abûha</i>
" , pl., <i>ağni'ya</i>	their " , <i>abûhum</i>
Poor, needy, <i>faqîr</i>	My brother, <i>aḥûya</i>
" , pl., <i>fu'qara</i>	Without, <i>men gér</i>
" , unfortunate, <i>maskîn (masâkîn)</i>	
Useful, <i>nâfe^c, mufîd (-a, -în)</i>	

'an'd as a translation of "have" has been dealt with in lessons 1 and 3; but it is frequently used as a preposition of time and place which means "from, at, to, in, into or near to" the dwelling or the place of.

Examples are given in the following exercise in paragraphs 5 to 12.

Exercise. 1. *ketâbi we'qe^c 'a'lal ar'd.* 2. *soket'ha weq²'et men -îd'ha.* 3. *lâzem tu'qafu lam'ma teq'ru.* 4. *hu'wa we'qef lam'ma sâf'ni.* 5. *a'na gêt men 'an'duh* 6. *hu'wa râh "le" 'andena.* 7. *hi'ya kânet 'an'duh* (or where he is). 8. *hu'wa be yešteri hedûmun men 'an'dak.* 9. *hi'ya weq¹'et 'an'd es sâgara.* 10. *muš lâzem tu'qaf 'an'd en nâr.* 11. *ta'âla 'an'di lam'ma teq'dar.* 12. *ta'âlu 'an'di (le bêti) el lêla.* 13. *abûya³ gâ'ni, lâken aḥûh faqîr.* 14. *aḥûk³ he'na, lâken aḥûki muš he'na.* 15. *teq'dar ter'kab ḥuşâni?* 16. *la-l, a'na ma aqdar's, lâken eb'ni yeq'dar yer'kab a'î' ḥuşân.* 17. *el wa'lad el maskîn da ma yeqdar's yu'qaf 'ala reglêh.* 18. *lâzem tâkul ak'lak.* 19. *hiya betegi 'andi kull yôm taqrîban.* 20. *enta nemt kuwaies el lêla elli sâtel?* 21. *ana ma anâms ketîr.* 22. *ana aqaf hena, we enta tuqaf henâk.* 23. *abûya ma yeqdar's yuqaf 'ala reglêh,* 24. *aḥûki weqe^c men el 'arabiya.* 25. *uhtak aḥadet tax 'alaşân teruḥ lel sinema waiya ebnâha.* 26. *qûli le aḥûki ma yer'kab's ḥuşânun.* 27. *el ḥel wel ḥemîr haiwânât nâf'^ain⁴* (or better *nâf'^a*). 28. *el ketâb elli eddêtu li'ya mufîd ḥâleş.* 29. *El wâhed muš lâzem yermi el ḥâgât el nâf'^a.* 30. *er râgel el maskîn da ma 'andûs felûs «'alaşân⁵» yešteri faḥ'm.* 31. *eṭ teffâḥa di weq'et men es sâgara* (or *sa'gara*). 32. *eṭ teyûr tuqaf 'ala es sâgar* (or *sa'gar*).

pronominal suffixes for these two nouns are given with this lesson as they are different from those given in previous lesson. (4) The letter "e" which comes after the "f" in the singular is dropped in the colloquial plural for the sake of euphony. (5) In order to. This Arabic word is usually omitted.

Hear, <i>es'ma^c</i> (8b)	Colour, <i>lòn (alwân)</i>
Leave, <i>el'ruk, sîb</i>	White, m., <i>ab'yaḍ, f., bêḍa (bîḍ)</i>
Carry, <i>sîl</i> (1b)	Black, " <i>es'wed, " sôḍa (sûḍ)</i>
Take away, <i>sîl</i>	Red, " <i>aḥ'mar, " ḥam'ra (ḥum'r)</i>
Find, <i>lâqi</i> (4c)	Green, " <i>aḥ'dar " ḥad'ra (ḥud'r)</i>
Lose, <i>ḍai'ya^c</i> (10b)	Blue, " <i>az'raq, " zar'qa (zur'q)</i>
Go ¹ away, <i>eb'ed</i> (8a)	Yellow, " <i>aṣ'far, " ṣaf'ra (ṣuf'r)</i>
" down, <i>en'zel</i> (8a)	Brown, " <i>as'mar, " sam'ra (sum'r)</i>
" in, <i>ed'ḥul</i> (7c)	Dark colour, <i>ḡameq (ḡâm'qîn)</i>
" out, <i>eh'rug; etla^c</i>	Light " , <i>fâteḥ (fat'hîn)</i>
" up, <i>el'la^c</i> (8b)	" , not heavy, <i>ḥafîf (ḥufâf)</i>
Colour, vt., <i>lau'wen²</i>	Heavy; weighty ³ , <i>teqîl (tuqâl)</i>

Exercise. 1. Can you hear me? 2 I cannot, but he can. 3. Can you carry these things? 4. Leave this old horse and buy another one. 5. This book is very old. 6. How old are you? 7. I am 20 years old. 8. You must walk two hours every day. 9. Go in (to) this room and see " if you like it." 10. Do you like it (the room)? 11. I do not like this man. 12. Go out from here at once. 13. Do you like your coffee with (sugar) or without sugar? 14. With little sugar, please. 15. I lost my big black cat. 16. What is the colour of your horse? 17. It is white. 18. Give me a small bottle (of) red ink. 19. He wants a hot cup of tea. 20. Give me a glass of cold water. 21. The ice is cold and light. 22. To-day it is very cold. 23 Is that black or brown? 24. It is black, but this is blue and that is red. 25. Salt is a very useful mineral, **isn't it?** Oh, yes, very useful. 26. This book is old, is it not? 27. You heard me, did you not? 28. He is here in this house, is he not? 29. She has seen his new house, has she not? 30. Which way (from where) am I to go? 31. I must go out now, as (because) I have to (must) buy some fruit. 32. Do not forget to bring¹⁰ vegetables and flowers. 33. I have carried these things all the way. 34 They are not heavy. 35. Her eyes are blue, but her hair is black. 36. His complexion (colour) is brown, his hair is heavy, and his cheeks are red.

(1) or Come, when combined with a preposition are the same in Arabic e.g. Come down, *enzel (nezel)*. (2) See paragraph 10 of lesson 6. (3) or Dense, Difficult, Sad, Hard to bear, etc. (4) For singular and plural. (5) Also *kebîr (kubâr)*. (6) Also

Hair, <i>ša'ṛ</i> (<i>šu'ūr</i>)	Way, road, <i>sik'ka</i> (<i>sī'kak</i>)
Face, <i>wešš'</i> (<i>weššūs, weššās</i>)	„ „ „, <i>ṭarīq</i> (<i>ṭu'ruq</i>)
Cheek, <i>ḥadd'</i> (<i>ḥedūd</i>)	„ „ „, manner, <i>ṭarīqa</i> (<i>ṭu'ruqa</i>)
Nose, <i>manāḥīr</i> ⁴ ; <i>anf</i> (- <i>unūf</i>)	„ „ „, direction, <i>ge'ha</i> ⁶ (- <i>ât</i>)
Ear, <i>wed'n</i> (<i>wedân</i>)	„ „ „, distance, <i>masâfa</i> (- <i>ât</i>)
Mouth, <i>ḥa'nak</i> ⁴ ; <i>summ</i> (<i>afmâm</i>)	Hot, <i>suh'n</i> ⁷ ; <i>ḥâmi</i> ⁸ (- <i>yîn</i>)
News, <i>ḥa'bar</i> (<i>aḥ'bâr</i>)	„ „ „, pungent, <i>ḥarrâq</i> ⁹ , <i>ḥâmi</i>
New, <i>gedîd</i> (<i>gudâd</i>)	„ „ „, weather, <i>ḥarr'</i>
Old, <i>qadîm</i> (<i>qudâm</i>)	Cold „ „ „, <i>bar'd</i>
„ in age, <i>ʿagūz</i> ⁵ (<i>ʿagāyez</i>)	„ „ „, not hot, <i>bâred</i> (- <i>în</i>)
Young, <i>ṣuḡai'yar</i> (- <i>în</i>)	It is cold, „ <i>ed'den'ya</i> „ <i>bar'd</i>
Ice; snow, <i>tal'g</i> Metal, <i>ma'dan</i>	„ „ „, hot, „ „ <i>ḥarr'</i>

Exercise. 1. *teq'dar tes'ma'ni*? 2. *ana ma aqdar's, lâken hu'wa yeq'dar.* 3. *teq'dar tešîl el ḥâgât dâl*? 4. *Sîb el ḥušan el ʿagūz da we este'ri wâhed tâni.* 5. *el ketâb da qadîm ḥâleš.* 6. *kâm ʿum'rak*? 7. *ʿum'ri 20 san'a.* 8. *lâzem tem'si sâ'tên kull yôm.* 9. *ed'ḥul el ôda di we šuf « e'za kânet te'ge'bak ».* 10. *te'ge'bak*? 11. *Ana ma ye'geb'nîs er râgel'da.* 12. *eḥ'rug men he'na ḥâlan* 13. *teḥebb qahwe'tak be suk'kar aw men ġer suk'kar*? 14. *be suk'kar šewai'ya, men fad'lak.* 15. *ana dai'ya't tu'ṭeti es sôda el kebîra.* 16. *eḥ lôn ḥušanak*? 17. *lônun ab'yaḍ.* 18. *eddîni qezâzet ḥeb'r aḥ'mar ṣuḡai'ya'ra.* 19. *hu'wa ʿâwez fengân sâi suh'n.* 20. *eddîni kubbâyet mai'ya bâr'da.* 21. *ettal'g bâred we ḥafîf.* 22. *en nahar'da bar'd qa'wi.* 23. *da es'wed aw as'mar*? 24. « *da* » *es'wed, lâken da az'raq we dek'ha aḥ'mâr.* 25. *el mal'h ma'dan mušîd gid'dan, muš ke'da? ai'wa, nâfe qa'wi.* 26. *el ketâb da qadîm, muš keda?* 27. *enta seme'te'ni, muš keda?* 28. *huwa hena fil bêd da, muš keda?* 29. *hiya šâfet bêtun el gedîd, muš keda?* 30. *menèn arûḥ?* 31. *lâzem aḥrug delwaqt, ʿalâsân lâzem âsteri šewai'yet fâk'ha.* 32. *ma tensâs tegîb ḥudâr we zehûr.* 33. *ana selt el ḥâgât di kull es sikka.* 34. *humma muš tuqâl.* 35. *ʿeyünha zurq, lâken ša'raha es'wed.* 36. *lônun asmar, we ša'run teqîl, we ḥedûdun ḥum'r.*

nâhya (*nawâhi*) (7) Of high temperature. (8) Ardent, Fiery, Violent, Lustful and Pungent. (9) Burning. (10) See lesson 5 foot-note, 3.

Know, <i>e'raf</i>	(8b)	Vegetables, <i>ḥudār</i>	Dust, <i>turáb</i>
Run, <i>eg'ri</i>	(6b)	Fruit, <i>fák'ha</i>	Earth, "
Sit, <i>eq'ud</i>	(7c)	Flowers, <i>zah'r⁴</i>	Sand, <i>ram'l</i>
Stay, " ; <i>ef'dal</i>	(8b)	Tomatoes, <i>ṭamáṭem</i>	Zinc, <i>zin'k</i>
Remain, " , <i>eb'qa</i>	(6a)	Potatoes, <i>baṭáṭes</i>	Nickel, <i>nik'l</i>
Hold, <i>em'sek</i>	(8a)	Carrots, <i>ga'zar</i>	Copper, <i>naḥas</i>
Let go, <i>síb</i>	(1b)	Cabbages, <i>kurun'b</i>	Brass, "
Send, <i>sai'ya^c</i>	(10b)	Onions, <i>ba'ṣal</i>	Plant, <i>nabát</i>
Meet, <i>qábel</i>	(10a)	Bananas, <i>mòz</i>	Heat, <i>ḥarára</i>
Try, <i>gar'rab</i>	(10b)	Grapes, <i>e'nab</i>	Coldness, <i>berúda</i>
Let ¹ , <i>ḥal'li</i>	(4b)	Figs, <i>lín</i>	Again, <i>tányi</i> ; <i>marra tányá</i>
Let ² us..., <i>yal'la</i>		Roses, <i>war'd</i>	Cooking, <i>ṭabíḥ</i>

Exercise. 1. Do you (m.) know the way (f.) to the garden? 2. This is not the way to the hospital. 3. "It is" a long way from here. 4. You must go "this way." 5. Hold the knife "this way." 6. You must try my way. 7. Sit "down" on this chair. 8. Let him remain here three days. 9. Let this boy go in. 10. Let him go out. 11. Meet me here to-morrow morning (at) half past seven. 12. Send the servant to clean my bed room. 13. Try to come early. 14. I tried but I could not. 15. Let us go now. 16. Let me go out of (from) this room. 17. Put on your clothes and come out with us. 18. Run (s.f.) from here. Run (s.m.) to your house. Run (pl) to your places. 19. What is this flower? It is a rose. 20. There are roses (of) many colours. 21. I have eaten (ate) one banana and two figs. 22. I shall be here after four days. 23. They are always together. 24. You (pl) must not stay here now. 25. Will you (please) wait here a little? 26. Who has got⁹ my ticket? 27. What are you doing with this machine? 28. Don't ask me. 29. Send your servant to my garden to bring some roses. 30. Try to meet me again to-morrow morning. 31. Let your servant do (clean) my room. 32. All right. I shall let him do it before you go. 33. Let us read a little.

(1) Permit or allow. (2) An imperative with the force of requesting, commanding or encouraging, as Let us play, go, eat. etc. (3) In phrases where the second noun is in genitive (possessive) construction with the first, and the first ends with «a», change this «a» into «el» for the sake of euphony. See lessons 2 and 3.

Long, *ṭawîl* (*ṭuwâl*)
 Short, *qasîr* (*quṣâr*)
 „ , *quṣai'yar* (-*în*)
 Near, *qarîb* (*qurâb*)
 „ , *qurai'yeb* (-*în*)
 „ to, *qurb*; *gan'b*; *'an'd*
 Far, *be'id* (*bu'ad*)
 Some, *ṣewai'ya*; *ḥab'ba*
 „ of, *ṣewai'ya men*; *ba'ḍ*
 Always, *tamal'li*; *dây'man*
 Together, *wai'ya ba'ḍ*
 Well; All right, *tai'yeb* (-*în*)

Arm, *derâ'* (-*ât*, *ad'ru'*)
 Finger, *ṣubâ'* (*ṣawâbe'*)
 Tongue, *lesân* (-*ât*, *alse'na*)
 Stomach, *me'ḍa* (*me'ad*)
 Machine, *ma'kena* (-*ât*)
 Kitchen, *maṭ'bah* (*maṭâbeh*)
 Cooking pot, *ḥal'la* (*ḥe'lal*)
 Dining-room, *-ôdet³ sof'ra*
 „ rooms, *-o'wad* „
 Bed-room, *-ôdet nôm*
 „ rooms, *-o'wad* „
 Servant, *ḥaddâm* (-*în*)

Exercise. 1. *te'raf sik'ket⁵ el genêna⁵?* 2. *di muṣ sik'ket el esbetâl'ya.* 3. *di masâfa be'ida men he'na.* 4. *lâzem terûh men en nâh'ya di.* (or, *men he'na.*) 5. *em'sek es sekkîna ke'da⁶,* (or, *biṭ ṭarîqa di⁷?*) 6. « *en'ta* » *lâzem tegar'rab ṭarîq'ti.* 7. *eq'ud 'alal kur'si da.* 8. *ḥallîh yef'dal* (or *yeq'ud*) *he'na ta'lat tey'yâm.* 9. *ḥal'li el walad da yed'hul* (or, *yeḥuṣṣ'.*) 10. *ḥallîh yeh'rug,* (or, *yeṭ'la'.*) 11. *qâbel'ni he'na buk'ra eṣ ṣub'h,* *eṣ sâ'a sa'ba'a we nuṣṣ'.* 12. *ṣai'ya' el ḥaddâm* « *alâsân* » *yenad'daf ôdet nômî.* 13. *gar'rab te'gi bad'ri.* 14. *ana gar'rab't lâken ma qeder'teṣ.* 15. *yal'la nerûh del'waq't.* 16. *ḥallîni aḥ'rug men el ôda di.* 17. *el'bes «hedûmak» we eṭ'la' wai'yâna.* 18. *Eg'ri men he'na. Eg'ri le bêlak. Eg'ru le maḥallât'kum.* 19. *eh ezzah'ra di? Di war'da.* 20. *fî war'd (men) alwân ketîra.* 21. *akal't môza we tîntén.* 22. *rah' akûn he'na ba'ḍ ar'ba' tey'yâm⁸.* 23. *humma tamallî wai'ya ba'ḍ.* 24. *entu muṣ lâzem tef'dalu hena del'waq't.* 25. *terîd testan'na hena ṣewai'ya?* 26. *mîn ma'âh tazkari?* 27. *bete'mel eh bel makina di?* 28. *ma tes-alnîs.* 29. *ṣai'ya' ḥaddâmak le genênti 'alâsân yeqîb ṣewai'yet ward.* 30. *gar'rab teqâbelni mar'ra tânya bukra eṣ ṣub'h.* 31. *ḥallî ḥaddâmak yenad'daf ôdti.* 32. *taiyeb; rah' aḥallîh ye'melha qabl'ma terûh.* 33. *yalla neq'ra ṣewai'ya.*

(4) Generic name, pl. *zuhûr*. See lesson 1, foot-notes 6 and 7, and lesson 10 f.n.
 10. (5) The literal translation *es sikka lel genêna* is less usual. (6) Like that.
 (7) In this manner (8) This is a euphonic change of *ai'yâm*. (9) « got » in such sentences is not translated.

Look (at), <i>buşş (fi)</i> (3a)	Ask, <i>eḡ'lub</i> ¹²	Upper, <i>fôqâni</i> ⁴ (-ya)
„ for, <i>dau'war 'ala</i>	Return, <i>er'ga</i> ^{c 13}	Lower, <i>tahtâni</i>
Turn, vt., <i>dau'war</i> ¹ (10b)	„ , <i>rag'ga</i> ^{c 14}	Round, <i>medau'war</i>
„ round, vi., <i>dûr</i> ² (1a)	Able, <i>qâder</i>	Turning, <i>haw'da</i> ⁵
„ , <i>han'wed, ehwed</i> ³ (7a)	Low, <i>wâḡi</i>	Right, Exact, <i>tamâm</i>
Boil, <i>eḡ'li</i> (5b)	High, <i>'âli</i>	„ « side », <i>yemîn</i>
Burn, <i>eh'raq</i> (7b)	World, <i>dun'ya</i>	Left „ , <i>semâl</i>
Get up, <i>qûm</i> (1a)	Enough, <i>kifâya</i>	Which ?, m., <i>en'hu</i> ?
Wake, vi , <i>eş'ha</i> (6a)	Cat, <i>qû!t (quḡat)</i>	„ ?, f. <i>en'hi</i> ?
„ , vt., <i>şah'hi</i> (4b)	Alone, <i>wah'd</i> ... ¹⁵	„ ?, pl., <i>enhum</i> ?

What is the matter ? *eh el mas-ala* ?

Exercise. 1. Have you seen my dog ? 2. Look for it in the dining room. 3. Look under the chairs. 4. I looked there, but did not find it. 5. Which of them are you looking for ? 6. I am looking for the "female dog." 7. I saw it with the "female cat" which you gave (it to) me. 8. If you want to go to the hospital turn "to the right." 9. I cannot turn my head. 10. Wait until I go. 11. Boil some water for the tea. 12. The cook (has) burnt the cooking. 13. Accompany (m.) us to our garden. 14. I get up at half past six. 15. Is the table round ? Yes, it is round. 16. He will return here (very) soon. 17. I have not returned (given back) the book. 18. This bread is not enough. 19. Can I ask (of) you to help me ? 20. I wake alone when I want, but he (must be) needs to be waked (they wake him) 21. What happened here yesterday ? 22. This man is very weak, but my servant is very strong. 23. Their cook is very ill until now. 24. What is the matter with her ? 25. Is she not well ? 26. Nô, she is ill. 27. Aren't you well ? 28. No, I have a pain in the (my) head. 29. It hurts me here. 30. I wish to have a bed-room with two beds. 31. Do you like it on the first or second floor ? 32. We have a big one in the upper story. 33. We like to have one down-stairs. 34. What happened to your trousers ?

(1) Make round ; cause to revolve ; pass round ; change the position or direction of.
 (2) Revolve (3) Take a different direction. (4) The plural of words ending in " i " is formed by suffixing « -ya, or -yîn », (5) For the plural see les. 1, f. notes 5 and 6. (6) Tough ; solid ; hard ; possessing great force. (7) Plural *aqwiya* or *qawiyyîn* and means possessing or able to exert great force ; powerful. (8) Plural *tuḡâl*,

Floor, Story (of a buiding) *dòr*
 Until, *lehad'd ma* | (*adwâr*)
 Strong, *gâmed⁶, qawi⁷*
 " (tea), *teqîl⁸*
 " , *hâmi⁹*
 Weak, *da'if¹⁰* (*du'âf, du'afa*)
 " , light, *hafîf¹¹* (*hufâf*)
 Ill, Sick, *'aiyân (-în)*
 Well, *ṭai'yeb; mabsûl (-în)*
 Pain, *wa'ga'*

Happen, (pa.) *gara, ¹⁷* (pr.) *yegra*
 Accompany, *râfeq*
 Hat, *burnêta* (*barânîṭ*)
 Shirt, *qamîṣ* (*qumṣân*)
 Neck-tie, *karafat'la; bombâg*
 Pocket, *gèb* (*geyûb*)
 Jacket, *set'ra* (*se'tar*)
 Trousers, *banṭalôn (-ât)*
 Coat, *bal'ṭu (-ât)*
 Turn, n., *dòr* (*adwâr*)

What is the matter with you, (s.m.) *Mâlak?* (s.f.) *Mâlek?*

(pl.) *Mâlkum*, etc.

Exercise. 1. «*enta*» *ṣuft kal'bi?* 2. *dau'war 'alêh fi ôdet es sufra.* 3. *buṣṣ taḥt el karâsi.* 4. «*ana*» *baṣṣêt henâk, lâken ma laqêltûs.* 5. *enhu menhum bet'dauwar 'alêh?* 6. *badauwar 'alal ('ala el) kalba¹⁶.* 7. «*ana*» *ṣuftaha wai'ya el quṭ'ṭa elli edêt'ha li (eddêt'hâli).* 8. *eza kunt 'âwez terûḥ lel esbetâl'ya eḥwed 'alal yemîn.* 9. *ma aqdarâs adau'wâr râsi.* 10. *estanna leḥadd ma arûḥ.* 11. *eḡli ṣewaiyet maiya 'alâṣân es sāi.* 12. *eṭ ṭab'bâḥ ḥaraq eṭ ṭabîḥ.* 13. *râfeqna le ḡenênetna.* 14. *ana aqûm es sâ'a sitta we nuṣṣ.* 15. *eṭ tarabêza medauwa'ra? aiwa medauwara.* 16. *raḥ yerga' hena ḥâlan.* 17. *ana ma rag'ga'tes el ketâb.* 18. *eṭ 'ès da muṣ kifâya.* 19. *aqdar aṭlub mennak tesâ'edni?* 20. *ana aṣ'ḥa waḥ'di lam'ma a'ûz, lâken huwa lâzem yeṣaḥḥûh.* 21. *gara êh hena embâreh?* 22. *er râgel da da'if qawi, lâken ḥaddâmi qawi qawi (or ḥâleṣ).* 23. *ṭabbâḥhum 'aiyân ḥâleṣ lehadd delwaqt.* 24. *Mâl'ha?* 25. *hi'ya muṣ mabsûta?* 26. *la-, hiya 'aiyâna.* 27. *enta muṣ ṭaiyeb?* 28. *la-, 'andi wa'ga' fi râsi.* 29. *be yewga'ni hena.* 30. *'âwez (or arîd) ôdet nôm be serîrèn.* 31. *terîd'ha fid (fi ed) dòr el auwel aw et tâni?* 32. *'andena wâḥ'da kebîra fid dòr el fôqâni.* 33. *'âwzîn wâḥ'da taḥt.* 34. *gara êh le banṭalônâk?*

means, heavy or having much of the chief ingredients. (9) Pungent or hot. (10) Feeble or soft. (11) Having little of the chief ingredients, as, weak tea (12) Request or seek. (13) Come, go, turn, or walk back. (14) Bring, give, send, or take back. (15) This word is used with a pronominal suffix, as, I came alone, *ana gêt waḥ'di*. She was alone, *kânet waḥ'da'ha*, etc., (16) Bitch. (17) also *ḥa'sal*.

Follow, *el'ba*^c; ¹ *el'ha*^q²
 Overtake; catch, *haş'şal*
 Fly, *tîr*
 Smell, *şemm*
 Taste, *dûq*
 Teach, *'al'lem*; *dar'ras*
 Light, *wal'la*^c
 Finish, *hal'laş*
 Smoke, *dah'hân*; *eşrab duh'hân*
 Bathe³, *esteham'ma*

Kerchief, *mandîl* (*manâdil*)
 Socks, *şur'râb* (*-ât*)
 A fly, *debbâna* (*debbân*)
 Smell, n., *rîha* (*rawâyeḥ*)
 Taste, n., *ta'm*⁴; *zôq*⁵ (*azwâq*)
 Teacher, *ma'al'lem* (*-în*)
 Light, n., *nûr* (*anwâr*)
 Dark, —ness, *'at'ma*
 Cleanliness, *nađâfa*
 Dirtiness, *wasâḥa*

Exercise. 1. Try to speak Arabic with your teacher. 2. If you teach me Arabic I teach you English. 3. Let me smell this flower. 4. It has a strong smell. 5. Follow this man until you bring him back. 6. Birds fly and animals walk. 7. A fly has fallen (fell) in my coffee. 8. Can I ask you to lunch with me at (in) my hotel? 9. Do you know a good restaurant? 10. Will you have a cup of tea? 11. Do you like it strong or weak? 12. Strong and without sugar. 13. Will you have some milk? 14. A little, please. 15. How many pieces of sugar? One is enough. 16. Have you seen my son before now? 17. I have never seen him before to-day. 18. Do not stand before my house. 19. I want to take a bath before¹² I go to bed, and eat after¹² I finish my work. 20. Let go my hand. 21. I lit the lamp. 22. Do not taste this cheese. 23. The birds fly in the air. 24. We smell with our noses, and taste with our tongues. 25. The weather is hot, and the wind is hot. 26. The school is far from here; it is¹³ near (to) the hospital. 27. Do you smoke? 28. Your tobacco is strong. 29. I like your taste. 30. This is the smoke of my cigarette. 31. Can I take a bath before I go? 32. Do you think I can catch the 8 o'clock train? 33. Yes, there is plenty of (much) time. 34. One cannot smoke in this carriage; it is for ladies only. 35. Who has lost his handkerchief? 36. I found this cushion under the sofa. 37. We cannot work in the dark; we must have a big lamp. 38. You can have (take) my lamp; I think it is big enough. 39. Never mind!

(1) Go or come after, or behind, etc. (2) Pursue. (3) Take a bath. (4) Savour (no pl.). (5) Liking; discernment, or one of the five senses. (6) pl. *ma'tâ'em*. Good synonyms are *lokandet* (*lokandât*) *akl*, and *restorân* (*-ât*).

Take lunch, <i>elǧac'd/da</i>	Restaurant, <i>maṭ'am^o</i>	East, <i>sar'q</i>
" breakfast, <i>ef'ṭar</i>	Hotel, <i>lokan'da (-ât)</i>	West, <i>ǧar'ib</i>
" dinner, <i>el'as'sa</i>	School, <i>madrâ'sa⁷</i>	North, <i>šemâl</i>
" or send up, <i>ṭal'la^c</i>	Pillow, <i>maḥad'da</i>	" , <i>ba'hari⁹</i>
" " in, <i>dah'ḥal</i>	Cushion, " (-ât)	South, <i>genûb</i>
" " out, <i>ḥar'rag</i>	Sofa, <i>ka'naba</i> "	" , <i>qeb'li⁸</i>
Lower, bring low, <i>waṭ'ti</i>	Weather, <i>ṭaq's</i>	Tasty, <i>ṭe'em</i>
" , reduce, <i>naz'zel</i>	Wind, <i>rîḥ⁸, ha'wa⁸</i>	Behind, <i>wa'ra¹⁰</i>
Raise, <i>er'fa^c; ṭal'la^c</i>	Tobacco, <i>duḥḥân</i>	Before, <i>quddâm¹¹</i>
Bath, <i>ḥammâm (-ât)</i>	Smoke, "	Never, <i>a'badan</i>

Exercise. 1. Gar'rab tet'kal'lem 'arabi waiya ma'allemak. 2. eza kunt (or law) te'allemni 'arabi, a'allemak engelizi. 3. ḥallini ašem'm ez zahra di. 4. laha riha qawiya. 5. el'ḥaq er râgel da leǧayet ma teragga'uh. 6. eṭ ṭeyûr teṭir wel ḥaiwânât temsi. 7. debbâna (or ṭêra) weq'et fi qahweti. 8. aqdar aṭlûb mennak tetǧadda ma'âya fi lokandeti? 9. te'raf restorân quwaiyes? 10. terid tâḥud fingân šâi? 11. teḥeb'buḥ teq'il aw ḥafif? 12. teq'il, we men gér sukkar. 13. terid šewai'yet laban? 14. qalil, men faḍlak. 15. kâm ḥettet sukkar? Waḥda kefâya. 16. šuft ebni qabl delwaqt? 17. ma šuftûs abadan qabl en'naharda. 18. ma tuqâs quddâm bêti. 19. 'awez astahamma qabl/ma¹² anâm, we -âkul ba'd/ma¹² aḥallaš suǧli. 20. sib -idi. 21. walla't el lamba. 22. ma teduq's el gebna di. 23. eṭ ṭeyûr teṭir fil hawa. 24. eḥna nešem'm be manahirna, we nedûq be lesânâtna. 25. eṭ ṭaq's ḥarr wel hawa suḥn. 26. el madrasa be'ida men hena; di¹³ quraiye'ba lel esbetâlya. 27. enta bet/dah'ḥan? 28. duḥḥanak ḥâmi. 29. aḥebb zôqak. 30. da duḥḥân sigar'ti. 31. aqdar astahamma qabl/ma¹² arûḥ? 32. tefteker aqdar aḥaššal qâtr es sâ'a tamânya? 33. Aiwa, fi waqt ketir. 34. el wâḥed ma yeqdarš yedah'ḥan (yešrab duḥḥân) fil 'arabiya di. Di 'alâsân es settât bass. 35. min ḍaiya' mandiluh? 36. ana laqêt el maḥadda di taḥt el ka'naba. 37. eḥna ma neqdarš nešta'ǧal fil 'at'ma. Lâzem yekûn 'andena lamba kebira. 38. teq'dar tâḥud lambe'ti; afte'ker enna/ha kebira kefâya. 39. Ma'leh's

(7) pl. *madâres*. (8) pl. *riyâḥ* No pl. for *hawa*. (9) More common in Egypt. (10) At the back of. (11) In front of. (12) This form is used when Unti, Before or After precede a compound verb. (13) m., *da*; f., *di*; pl., *dôl*.

Participles (1)

Imperative		Past	Present	Past
Put, <i>ḥuṭṭ</i>	(3a)	<i>ḥaṭṭ</i>	putting, <i>ḥāṭeṭ</i>	placed, <i>maḥṭūṭ</i>
Love, <i>ḥebb</i>	(3b)	<i>ḥabb</i>	loving, <i>ḥābeb</i>	beloved, <i>maḥbūb</i>
Write, <i>ekleb</i>	(7a)	<i>katab</i>	writing, <i>kāteb</i>	written, <i>maktūb</i>
Call, <i>endah</i>	(7b)	<i>nadah</i>	calling, <i>nādeh</i>	called, <i>mandūh</i>
Tie; bind, <i>erbuṭ</i>	(7c)	<i>rabat</i>	binding, <i>rābeṭ</i>	tied, <i>marbūṭ</i>
Dress, <i>elbes</i>	(8a)	<i>lebes</i>	wearing, <i>lābes</i>	worn, <i>malbūs</i>
Drink, <i>eṣrab</i>	(8b)	<i>šereb</i>	drinking, <i>šāreb</i>	drunk ³ , <i>mašrūb</i>
Dwell, <i>eskun</i>	(8c)	<i>seken</i>	dwelling ² , <i>sāken</i>	inhabited, <i>maskūn</i>
Read, <i>eqra</i>	(5a)	<i>qara</i>	reading, <i>qāri</i>	read, <i>maq'ri</i>
Throw, <i>ermi</i>	(5b)	<i>rama</i>	throwing, <i>rāmi</i>	thrown, <i>mar'mi</i>
Forget, <i>ensa</i>	(6a)	<i>nesi</i>	forgetting, <i>nāsi</i>	forgotten, <i>man'si</i>
Walk, <i>emši</i>	(6b)	<i>meši</i>	walking, <i>māsi</i>	trodden, <i>mam'si</i>

Exercise. 1. Where are you putting your money? 2. The flowers were put on the table. 3. Allow me to help you. 4. Did you see a letter lying on the table? 5. There was nothing on the table. 6. Have you not enough time to do this work? 7. There is nothing for me to do to-day. 8. That is nothing. 9. He said nothing. 10. I said nothing to him. 11. There is nothing. 12. It is nothing. 13. He gave me nothing for you. 14. Do you want anything? 15. Have you anything to ask (it)? 16. Is there anything new? 17. I have something for you. 18. Has anybody been here? 19. Nobody said that to me. 20. Has she not bought anything? 21. This wood is good "for making" boxes. 22. She does not accept anything from me. 23. Go (and) hide yourself in my room. 24. I want to send a telegram. 25. Do you know where the telegraph office is? 26. Where is she living? 27. She is angry with me. 28. She was angry with him. 29. I was forgetting him. 30. She was wearing her new hat, and riding her old car. 31. Never mind!

(1) The formation of the **Participles** of some verbs is illustrated as concisely as possible in this lesson. Participles of groups 1, 4, 9 and 10 are irregularly formed as shown in lesson 20. The learner is now requested to note that verbs of groups 3, 7 and 8 form their participles in like manner, thus, *ḥāṭeṭ*—*maḥṭūṭ*; *kāteb*—*maktūb*; *šāreb*—*mašrūb*; and groups 5 and 6, thus, *qāri*—*maq'ri*; *nāsi*—*mansi*. The Present Participle is sometimes used as a noun; thus, *ḥāṭeṭ* means either «putting» or «one who puts»; *kāteb* means «writing»

Agree, *elle'feq* (*etta'faq*)
 Accept, *eq'bal* (*qe'bel*)
 Refuse, *er'fud* (*ra'fad*)
 Pay, *ed'fa* (*da'fa*)
 Spend, *eş'ruf* (*şa'raf*)
 Please, *eb'set* (*ba'sat*)
 Laugh, *ed'hak* (*de'hək*)
 Curse⁴, *eş'tem* (*ša'tam*)
 Allow, *es'mah* (*sa'mah*)
 Annoy, *za'cal*; *dāyeq*
 Smile, *etbas'sem*
 Cry,

Too; very, *hâleş*⁵; *qa'wi*
 „ ; also, *kamân*⁶
 Nothing, „ *wala*” *hâga*
 Sad, *za'lân*; *haznân* (-în)
 Sorry; „ ; *met'-assef* (-în)
 Regretful, *met-as'sef* (-în)
 Displeased, *za'lân* (-în)
 Angry; vexed, *ğadban* (-în)
 Glad, *farhân*⁷ (-în)
 Pleased, *mabsûť*⁷ (-în)
 Happy, „ ; *sa'îd* (*su'ada*)
 Business, *şuğ'l* (*aşğâl*)

Exercise. 1. Fên hâteť felûsak ? 2. ez zehûr kânet mahtûta a'ala et tarabêza. 3. esmah'li asâ'dak. 4. enta şuft gawâb mahtûť a'alat tarabêza ? 5. ma kanş « wa'la » hâga a'alat tarabêza. 6. ma andakş waqt kefâya te'mel eş şuğl da ? 7. ma andiş hâga a'melha en nahârda. 8. da muş hâga. 9. ma qalş hâga. 10. ma qulteş hâga luh; (*or more usual*) Ma qult'lûş hâga. 11. ma fiş hâga. 12. muş hâga. 13. ma eddânîş hâga a'alaşanak. 14. a'wez “ ai ” hâga ? 15. andak “ ai ” hâga tes-al'ha ? (*or better*, a'wez tes-al hâga ?) 16. fi hâga gedida ? 17. andi hâga a'alaşanak. 18. kân hadd he'na ? 19. ma haddeş qâl li ke'da. 20. hi'ya ma eštaret's hâga ? 21. el haşab da yenfa “ le 'amal ” şanâdiq. 22. hiya ma teqbals hâga men'ni. 23. ruh habbi naf'sak fi ôd'ti. 24. Ana a'wez asai'ya' telleğraf. 25. te'raf fên mak'tab et telleğraf ? 26. fên hiya sâk'na ? 27. hiya ğadbanâ (za'lâna) ma'âya. 28. hiya kânet za'lâna ma'âh. 29. Ana kunt nâsilh. 30. Kânet lab'sa bornêtet'ha el gedida, we râk'ha arabiyet'ha el qadima. 31. Ma'leh's !

or « writer ». The Past Participle is sometimes used as an Adjective, thus. *mahtûť* means only « put or placed », but *mahbûb* is either « loved, or beloved »; *maktûb* is either « written » or « the thing written » (a letter). (2) A dwelling is *maskan* (*masâken*). (3) also Intoxicated, *sakrân* (-în) (4) Call names. (5) In excess; extremely. (6) As well; in addition. (7) These words are used indiscriminately. This applies to the translation of Sad, Sorry and Angry.

Permit, <i>es'mah</i>	permitted, <i>masmûh</i> ⁷	permission, <i>ezn(ezûnât)</i> ⁹
Arrange, <i>rat'teb</i>	arranged, <i>merat'teb</i>	arrangement, <i>tartîb</i>
Break, <i>ek'sar</i>	broken, <i>mak'sûr</i>	a break, <i>kas'r(kusûr)</i> ¹⁰
Cut ¹ , <i>eq'ta</i> ^c	cut, <i>maq'tû</i> ^c	„ cut, <i>qat'ic</i> (<i>qutû</i> ^c)
Prepare, <i>had'dar</i> ²	prepared, <i>me'had'dar</i> ⁸	preparation, <i>taḥ'dîr</i>
Change, <i>ḡai'yar</i>	changed, <i>me'ḡai'yar</i>	change, <i>tag'yîr</i>
Sew, <i>hai'yaṭ</i>	sewn, <i>me'hai'yaṭ</i>	sewing, <i>heyâta</i>
Hang ³ , <i>'al'laq</i>	hanged, <i>me' 'al'laq</i> ³	hanging, <i>ta'liq</i>
Hammer ⁴ , <i>duqq</i>	hammered, <i>madqûq</i>	hammering, <i>daqq</i>
Ring, <i>renn'</i> , „ ⁵	bell ⁵ , <i>ga'ras (agrâs)</i>	ringing, <i>rann</i> ; „
Fill, <i>em'la</i>	full, <i>malyân (-a, -în)</i>	filling, <i>mal'i</i> ; <i>mal'u</i>
Empty, <i>far'raḡ</i> ⁶	empty, <i>fàreḡ; fâḡi</i>	emptying, <i>taf'rîḡ</i>

Salad, *sa'lata* || Flour, *deqîq; teḥîn* || Soup, *sôr'ba* || Sauce, *ṣa'lṣa*
 Get ready, *esta'edd* || Ready, *musta'edd(-în)* || Rice, *ruzz* || Oil, *zêl*

Exercise. 1. Allow (to) me to arrange your room. 2. Will you allow me to go with you (pl.)? 3. He has broken my chair. 4. I have tried many times to hammer a nail in this wall. 5. I want to change my clothes before I go with you (s.f.). 6. Do not cut the thread when you finish sewing the button. 7. What are you doing now? 8. I am preparing my lesson for to-morrow. 9. He is filling your¹¹ bottle. 10. The bottle is broken. 11. (The) filling and emptying of (the) bottles (is) not allowed here. 12. Will you¹² hang the picture on this wall? 13. Who has rang the bell? Nobody. 14. I want to go home at once. 15. It is early yet. 16. When he came I was yet asleep. 17. We have no rice for the soup, and no vinegar for the salad. 18. With your permission. 19. This is more than what you gave him. 20. Give me some more (also). 21. I don't want more than this. 22. Do not give her anymore. 23. Do not drink more than this. 24. She wants to buy this sewing machine. 25. She has a good sewing-machine. 26. Do not make any change in (the) arrangement of this house. 27. She went home early last night. 28. I did not find my servant at home. 29. You must prepare everything for hanging the lamp. 30. The bottle is empty "because it is" not full. 31. Please ring the bell when you come. 32. Wait here until I come back.

(1) If with scissors use "*quṣṣ*". (2) Also *gah'hez*. (3) Suspend. To hang a person is *eṣ'nuq*, hanged, *maṣnûq*. (4) Strike with or as with a hammer. (5) To ring a bell is *duqq el ga'ras*. But if «To give out a clear vibrating sound, as of a metallic body when struck, or to re-echo, resound, tingle» is meant, the Arabic equivalent is *renn*. (6) or *fad'dî*. (7) The plural of the Past Participles or Adjectives is formed by suffixing (*-a* or *-în*.) (8) or *gâhez*

Ring, <i>hâtem</i> (<i>hawâtem</i>)	Sea, <i>baḥ'r</i> (<i>beḥâr</i>)	You; Your ¹¹ , <i>ḥadre'tak</i>
Picture, <i>ṣûra</i> (<i>ṣu'war</i>)	River, <i>nah'r</i> (<i>an'hur</i>)	Everyone, <i>kull wâhed</i>
Nail, <i>musmâr</i> (<i>maṣâmîr</i>)	Bridge, <i>kub'ri</i> (<i>kabâri</i>)	Everybody, „ <i>ensân</i>
finger nail, <i>duf'r</i> (<i>dawâfer</i>)	Tall, <i>ṭawîl</i> (<i>ṭuwâl</i>)	Anyone, <i>aî wâhed</i>
Box, <i>ṣandûq</i> (<i>ṣanâdiq</i>)	Back, <i>ḍah'r</i> (<i>ḍuhûr</i>)	Anybody, „ <i>ensân</i>
a hammer, <i>sâkûs</i> (<i>sawâkîs</i>)	Shoulder, <i>kit'f</i> (<i>kitâf</i>)	None, <i>wa'la wâhed</i>
Tailor, <i>ḥai'yât</i> (<i>-în</i>)	Chest, <i>ṣud'r</i> (<i>ṣudûr</i>)	Nobody, <i>ma ḥad'des</i>
Cloth, <i>qumâs</i> (<i>aqmi'sa</i>)	Button, <i>zerr'</i> (<i>zurâr</i>)	Because, <i>'alâsân</i>
Needle, <i>eb'ra</i> (<i>e'bar</i>)	—hole, <i>'er'wa</i> (<i>'arâwi</i>)	Broke, <i>mefal'les</i> (<i>-în</i>)
Pin, <i>dabbûs</i> (<i>dabâbîs</i>)	Scissors, <i>meqass</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	At home, <i>fil bêt</i>
Thread, n., <i>ḥêt</i> (<i>-ân</i>)	What, <i>el'li</i>	Go „ , <i>rau'wah</i>
a „ , <i>ḥêṭa</i> ; <i>fat'la</i>	Whose? <i>betâ' mîn</i> ?	I want, <i>bed'dî</i>

Vinegar, *ḥaḥ* || Soon, *ḥâlan* || Either, *ya...* || Each, *kull*

Ready-made, *gâhez* (*-a, -în*) || Yet, *les'sa* || O; Oh! *yâ!*

Exercise. 1. Es'maḥ li aratteb ôd'tak. 2. tes'maḥu li aruḥ ma'âkum? 3. hu'wa ka'sar kursi'ya 4. garrabt marrât ketira aduqq (*or better* asam'mar) musmâr fil ḥêta di (*or el ḥêt da*). 5. beddi aḡaiyar hedûmi qablma aruḥ wai'yâki. 6. ma teqta's el fat'la lamma teḥallaṣ ḥeyâtet ez zerr. 7. bete'mel êh delwaqt? 8. baḥaddar dar'si le buk'ra. 9. huwa beyem'la qezâzet ḥadre'tak. 10. el qezâza maksûra. 11. mal'i we tafrîḡ el qazâyez muṣ masmûḥ hena. 12. terid ḥadretak te'allaq eṣ sûra fil ḥeta di? 13. min daqq el garas? Ma ḥadde's. 14. beddi arauwah ḥâlan. 15. lessa bad'ri. 16. lam'ma ega kunt les'sa nâyem. 17. ma 'andenâs rozz 'alâsân e's sorba, wala ḥall 'alâsân es salata. 18. 'an ez'nak. 19. da aktar men elli eddêtuḥ lun. 20. eddini sewai'ya kamân. 21. ana muṣ 'awez aktar men keda. 22. ma teddiḥâs aktar men keda. 23. ma te'srâbs aktar men keda. 24. hi'ya 'awza te'steri makenet el ḥeyâta di. 25. 'andaha makenet ḥeyâta kuwai'ye'sa. 26. ma te'me's aî taḡyîr fi tartib el bêt da. 27. hiya rauwa'het badri lêlet embareḥ. 28. ma laqêtes ḥaddâmi fil bêt. 29. lâzem teḥaddar kull ḥâga le ta'liq el lamba. 30. el qezâza fad'ya "le'annaha" muṣ malyâna. 31. men fad'lak duqq el garas lamma tegi. 32. estan'na hena lamma arga' (*return*).

which means «Ready» as well. (9) The plural of the other eleven words in this column is formed by suffixing «-ât». (10) Another plural is *kusûrât* (11) These pronouns though properly plural, they are in all ordinary discourse used also in addressing a single person. When used courteously they are translated by *ḥadretak* (s.f.), *ḥadretkum* (pl.). The same word is used with the other pronouns, as *ḥadret'ha*; *ḥadret'hum*, etc.

Learn, <i>et' allem</i>	A watch, <i>sâ'a</i>	Street, <i>šâre'</i> (<i>šawâre'</i>)
Watch, <i>râqeb</i>	Watchman, <i>ġafîr</i> (<i>ġufara</i>)	Address, <i>'enwân</i> (-ât ;
Guard, <i>eĥ'rus</i>	Guardian, <i>ĥâres</i> (<i>ĥurrâs</i>)	<i>'anâwîn</i>)
Direct, <i>dell</i>	Director ¹ , <i>mudîr</i> (-în)	Police, <i>bolîs</i>
Guide, <i>er'sed</i>	A guide, <i>dalîl</i> (<i>adella</i>)	—man, " <i>'aska'ri</i> " <i>bolîs</i>
Drive, <i>sûq</i>	Driver, <i>sauwâq</i> (-în)	Soldier, <i>'askari</i> (<i>'asâker</i>)
Repair, <i>šal'lah</i>	A match, <i>kabrîta</i> (<i>kabrît</i>)	Anywhere, <i>âi ma'rah</i>

Exercise. 1. You must learn Arabic. 2. Are you free this afternoon? 3. No, I am very busy all day long. 4. I want to repair my watch. 5. Is there a watchmaker in this street? 6. Yes, there is one on the left before the end of the street. 7. Will you direct me to this address? 8. You may (can) ask a policeman. 9. Which way am I to go? 10. To the right, or to the left? 11. Can you tell me where I can find a good restaurant? 12. Let us go together. I am hungry too (as well). 13. Where do you wish to go "to"? 14. I don't wish to go anywhere. 15. Tell her everything you wish to say (it). 16. Call a taxi and tell the driver to wait. 17. I want to see the director (manager) of this office. 18. He is occupied, and can not see you now. 19. Please give him my visiting-card. 20. Do you like to play (have a game of) cards? 21. I am sorry I have no time to-day. 22. When will you (s.m.) come? 23. When are you coming? 24. Where are you coming from? 25. I am going to-morrow. 26. Do you (s.f.) know why he does not come? 27. I know why she did not come. 28. The boy eats the cake. 29. He is eating his cake. 30. He ate (or has eaten, or had eaten) his apple. 31. She eats four times a day, but I eat only twice. 32. This is not enough. Give me another one. 33. This is not my business. 34. I finished all my work last night. 35. Ask the police to watch your servant, and guard your office. 36. Do you know German? 37. What is this in French? 38. You ought always to speak English. 39. You ought not to answer² in Italian. 40. Do you understand³ Arabic? 41. I cannot understand you. 42. I am not ready to go with you (pl.). 43. Be ready to go at once. 44. To-morrow I shall be ready to go anywhere. 45. Are you free (on) Saturday? 46. Yes, I am free (in) the after-noon. 47. When I speak (to) you in English answer me in Arabic.

(1) or Manager. (2) *Rudd*, or *ġaweb*. Answer me, is " *rudd 'alai'ya'* " (on me); or " *ġaweb'ni* ". Answer her, is " *rudd 'alêha* " (on her); or

Busy, *mašgûl* (-în)
 Watchmaker, *sâ'âti* (-'ya)
 Free; independent, *hur'r* (-în)
 „ ; at liesure, *fâdi* (*fâdyîn*)
 After-noon, *ba'd ed'duhr*; *el 'ašr*
 Occupied, *mašgûl* (-în)
 Office, *mak'tab* (*makâteb*)

Card (playing), *waraq* (*waraq*)
 Visiting-card, *kar't* (-ât)
 Cake, *ka'ka*; *kaḥ'ka* (*ka'k*)
 Arabic, *'a'rabi*
 French, *fran'sâwi*
 Italian, *tel'yâni*
 German, *al'mâni*

Exercise. 1. Lâzem (or lâzma) tet'al'lem 'arabi. 2. enta fâdi en naharda ba'd-ed-ḍuhr? 3. la-, ana mašgûl qawi tûl en nahar. 4. 'âwez ašal'lah sa'ti. 5. fi sa'ati fiš šâre' da? 6. Na'am, fi wahed 'alaš šemal qabl aḥer es šâre'. 7. terid tedelleni 'alal 'enwân da? 8. teqdar tes-al 'askari bôlis. 9. arûḥ men aī sikka (or menên). 10. lel yemin aw leš šemal? 11. teq'dar teqûl li fên aq'dar alâqi restorân qu'wai'yes? 12. Yalla nerûḥ wai'ya ba'ḍ. Ana kamân gu'an. 13. 'âwez terûḥ "le" fên? 14. muš 'âwez arûḥ "aī" maṭ'raḥ. 15. qûl laha kull ḥâga 'âwez teqûl'ha. 16. en'dah taxi we qûl les sauwâq yestan'na. 17. 'âwez ašûf mudir el mak'tab da. 18. huwa mašgûl, we ma yeqdarš yešûfak delwaqt. 19. men fadlak eddi luh kar'ti. 20. teḥebb tel'ab waraq? 21. met 'assef, ma 'andis waqt en naharda. 22. em'ta raḥ te'gi. 23. em'ta gâi. 24. en'ta gâi menên? 25. ana râyeḥ bok'ra. 26. te'rafi lèh huwa ma bey'gîš? 27. ana a'raf (or better 'âref, *knowing*) lèh hi'ya ma gats. 28. el walad yâkul el ka'ka. 29. huwa beyâkul ka'ketun. 30. huwa akal teffâḥ'tun. 31. hiya tâkul arba' marrât fil yôm, lâken ana bâkul bass marretên. 32. da muš kefâya, Eddini wahed tâni. 33. da muš šug'li. 34. ana ḥallašt kull šugli lelet embâreḥ (or el lèla elli fâtet). 35. eṭlub men el bôlis yerâqeb ḥaddâmak, we yeḥrus maktabak. 36. te'raf al'mâni? 37. da èh bel faransâwi? 38. lâzem⁴ tetkallam engelizi tamalli (or dây'man). 39. muš lâzem tegâweb bet tel'yâni. 40. enta tet'ham 'a'rabi? 41. ana ma aqdarš (or muš qâder⁵) afha'mak. 42. Ana muš musta'edd arûḥ wai'yâkum. 43. esta'edd 'alašân terûḥ ḥâlan. 44. buk'ra "raḥ" akûn ḥâder 'alašân arûḥ aī maṭ'raḥ. 45. enta fâdi yôm es sab't? 46. aiwa, ana fâdi el 'ašr (ba'd ed'ḍuhr). 47. laimma akallamak bel englizi, gâwebni (rudd 'alaiya) bel 'arabi.

gâweb'ha. etc. (8) *ef'ham*. (4) or *lâz'mak*. (5) Unable. (6) In order to.

Participles

Imperative	Past	Present	Past
Go, <i>rūh</i> (1a)	<i>rāh</i>	going, <i>rāyeḥ</i>	gone, <i>melrāh</i> ²
Bring, <i>gīb</i> (1b)	<i>gāb</i>	bringing, <i>gāyeb</i>	brought, <i>melgāb</i>
Take, <i>ḥud</i> (1c)	<i>a'ḥad</i>	taking, <i>-āhed</i> ¹	taken, <i>mellāhed</i>
Sleep, <i>nām</i> (2)	<i>nām</i>	sleeping, <i>nāyem</i>	slept, <i>metnām</i>
Give, <i>ed'di</i> (4a)	<i>ed'da</i>	giving, <i>med'di</i>	given, <i>eddūh</i> ³
Hide, <i>ḥab'bi</i> (4b)	<i>ḥab'ba</i>	hiding, <i>meḥabbi</i>	hidden, <i>ḥabbūh</i>
Call, <i>nādi</i> (4c)	<i>nāda</i>	calling, <i>menādi</i>	called, <i>nādūh</i>
Buy, <i>ešte'ri</i> (9a)	<i>ešta'ra</i>	buying, <i>mešteri</i>	bought, <i>eštarūh</i>
Differ, <i>eḥte'lef</i> (9b)	<i>eḥtalaf</i>	differing, <i>meḥtelef</i>	differed, <i>eḥtalafu</i>
Agree, <i>wāfeq</i> (10a)	<i>wāfeq</i>	agreeing, <i>meiwāfeq</i>	agreed, <i>wāf'qu</i>
Clean, <i>naddaf</i> (10b)	<i>naddaf</i>	cleaning, <i>menaddaf</i>	cleaned, <i>naddafūh</i>
Wait, <i>estanna</i> (10c)	<i>estanna</i>	waiting, <i>mestanni</i>	waited, <i>estannūh</i>

Exercise. 1. I am going¹ to-morrow. 2. She is visiting⁵ her mother. 3. We are taking her with us. 4. He is bringing his food with him. 5. She was sleeping in my room. 6. This was given to me. 7. It was hidden in the garden. 8. A cat differs from a dog. 9. They disagreed on the matter. 10. I have not forgotten what you said to me this morning. 11. This matter is forgotten. 12. What have you spoken to him about? 13. What has he written to you about? 14. What have they been doing. 15. Go and fetch my luggage from the station. 16. Who has (got) my ticket? 17. Who was smoking in my office? 18. I was playing cards with my friends. 19. They are not eating. 20. Were they eating when you saw them? 21. They have not been eating when I visited them. 22. It is not your business. 23. Can you change me a pound. 24. I am not a money-changer. 25. I want to light my cigarette. Have you (got) a match? 26. What is the fare to Cairo? 27. How much is the rent of this house? 28. I have no change to pay you now. 29. The cat has spoilt the picture. 30. Can you understand me? 31. I can if you speak slowly. 32. Did you lock your desk? 33. My answer was very clear.

(1) or better *wāhed*. Also *kul* (eat), *a'kal*, *-ākel* or *wākel*. (2) It is easier for the beginner to change the English Past Participle into the simple Past Tense, as, *rāh*, or the Passive Voice, as *rāḥūn*. (3) Passive Voice as, I am *told*, *qālu li* (They said to me); He is *taught*, *'allemūh* (They taught him); It was *given* to us, *eddūh le'na* (they gave it to us). (4) or I shall go

To visit, <i>zür</i>	Friend, <i>ṣāḥeb (as'ḥāb)</i>	Slowly, <i>beṣwēs;</i>
" box, <i>el'kom</i>	Enemy, <i>'adu' (a'dā-)</i>	'ala mah'l
" shut, <i>eq'fel</i>	Slow, <i>baṣī- (-în)</i>	Quickly, <i>bel'a'gal;</i>
" lock, <i>sukk</i>	A lock, <i>qefl (aqfāl)</i>	<i>besur'a</i>
" feed, <i>wak'kel</i>	Desk, <i>maktab (makāteb)</i>	Easy, <i>sah'l; ḥafīf</i>
" leave, <i>sīb; el'ruk</i>	Cat, <i>quṭṭ (qu'ṭaṭ)</i>	Difficult, <i>ṣa'b; teqīl</i>
" extinguish, <i>el'fi</i>	Money-changer, <i>ṣarrāf</i>	Yes, <i>na'am^o</i>
" change money, <i>fukk</i>	Small change, <i>fak'ka</i>	Even, adv., <i>ḥat'la</i>
" hire; rent, <i>ag'gar</i>	Fare ^s , <i>ug'ra (u'gar)</i>	Direct, <i>duġ'ri</i>
" understand, <i>ef'ham</i>	Quick, <i>sarī'; mesta'gel</i>	Possible, <i>mum'kin</i>
" fetch, <i>gīb; hāt^o</i>	Luggage, <i>'af's</i>	Impossible, <i>mustaḥīl</i>
" spoil, <i>ḥas'sar</i>	Spoilt, <i>ḥasrān (-a, -în)</i>	Clear; distinct, <i>wādeḥ</i>
" answer, <i>gāweb</i>	An answer, <i>gawāb (-āl)</i>	, ; pure, <i>sāfi; rāyeq</i>

Exercise. 1. Ana rāyeḥ buk'ra. 2. hiya belzür ummaha. 3. eḥna waḥdīnha wai'yāna. 4. huwa gāyeḥ aktun ma'āh. 5. kānet nāyma fi öd'ti. 6. da eddūh li. 7. ḥabbūh fil genēna. 8. el qotta teḥtelef 'an el kalb. 9. eḥtatafu 'alal mas-ala. 10. ana ma nesītes elli qul'tun li en-naharda eṣ ṣob'h. 11. el mas-ala di mansi'ya (or etnaset). 12. enta kallemtun 'ala (or 'an) eḥ? 13. katab lak 'an eḥ? 14. kānu beye'me'lu eḥ? 15. rūḥ hāt 'afsi men el maḥaṣṣa. 16. mīn ma'āh tazkartli? 17. mīn kån bey dahḥan fi maktabi? 18. "ana" kunt bal'ab waraq ma' aṣ'ḥābi. 19. humma muṣ beyāktu. 20. humma kånu beyāktu lamma ṣustuhum? 21. ma kånūs beyāktu lam'ma zurtu'hum. 22. muṣ ṣuġlak. 23. teqdar tefuqq? li genēh? 24. ana muṣ ṣarrāf. 25. 'avez awalla' sīgarti. Ma'āk kabrīta. 26. eḥ (or kām) el ugra le Maṣr? 27. kām ugret (better -igār, pl. igārāt) el bèt da? 28. ma 'andīs fakka 'alsān adṣa' lak delwaqt. 29. el quṣṣa ḥassaret el ṣūra. 30. teqdar tef'ham'ni? 31. Ana aqdar eza kunt tel'kal'lem beṣwēs. 32. enta sak'kèt mak'ta'bak? 33. gawābi kån wādeḥ ḥāteṣ:

See lesson 11, parag. 82. (6) or She visits. (6) *Hāt* is used only in the imperative mood. See lesson 5. (7) or *teṣ'ruṣ*. (8) or Hire; rental; charge, etc. (9) This word is more elegant than *ai'wa*, but is more used in answer to a call or summons, meaning «I hear; I am here; I am attending to you».

Die, <i>mūt</i>	(1a)	<i>māt</i>	<i>mau'wel</i> ¹ (Put to death; kill)	Pass, <i>fīt</i>
Incline, <i>mīl</i>	(1b)	<i>māl</i>	<i>mai'yel</i> (Cause to turn aside)	Subsist, <i>'is</i>
Take, <i>hūd</i>	(1c)	<i>aḥad</i>	<i>aḥhed</i> ; <i>wahhed</i> (Cause to take)	Eat, <i>kal</i>
Sleep, <i>nām</i>	(2)	<i>nām</i>	<i>nai'yem</i> ; (Put to sleep)	Shake, <i>rugg</i>
Unbind, <i>fukk</i>	(3a)	<i>fakk</i>	<i>fakkek</i> (Take to pieces)	Probe ⁵ , <i>giss</i>
Feel, <i>ḥess</i>	(3b)	<i>ḥass</i>	<i>ḥasses</i> (Grope)	Fill, <i>em'la</i> ⁶
Begin, <i>eb'da</i>	(5a)	<i>ba'da</i>	<i>baddi</i> (Cause to begin)	Twist, <i>el'wi</i>
Bend, <i>el'ni</i>	(5b)	<i>ta'na</i>	<i>tanni</i> (Bend into folds or wrinkles)	Live ⁷ , <i>eḥ'ya</i>
Escape, <i>en'ga</i>	(6a)	<i>ne'gi</i>	<i>naggi</i> (Save; rescue)	Weep, <i>eb'ki</i>
Walk, <i>em'si</i>	(6b)	<i>me'si</i>	<i>maṣsi</i> (Cause to walk, or go)	Change ⁸ , <i>eb'del</i>
Kill, <i>eq'tel</i>	(7a)	<i>qa'tal</i>	<i>qat'tel</i> (Slaughter; slay)	Hate, <i>ek'rah</i>
Wipe, <i>em'saḥ</i>	(7b)	<i>masaḥ</i>	<i>massaḥ</i> (Cause to wipe, or wipe repeatedly)	Rub, <i>ef'ruk</i>
Go in, <i>ed'hul</i>	(7c)	<i>dahaḥ</i>	<i>dahhal</i> (Cause to pass into or within)	Catch ⁹ , <i>em'sek</i>
Go down, <i>en'zel</i>	(8a)	<i>ne'zel</i>	<i>nazzel</i> (Lower; cause to descend, or dismount)	Satiated ¹⁰ , <i>ṣab'ba</i>
Rejoice, <i>ef'raḥ</i>	(8b)	<i>fe'reḥ</i>	<i>farraḥ</i> (Cause to be glad, or happy)	Be patient,
Dwell, <i>es'kun</i>	(8c)	<i>se'ken</i>	<i>sakken</i> (Cause to dwell) ⁴	<i>eṣ'bur</i>

Exercise. 1. My friend whom you saw the other day(time) died last night. 2. What happened to him? 3. A drunken soldier killed him in front of my house. 4. He was coming to me¹⁵. 5. Is she willing to buy this hat? 6. Why is she not willing to sell it (f.). 7. Why are you sending it (m.) to me? 8. What was he saying to you? 9. He was saying nothing. 10. What are you looking for? 11. I am looking for nothing. 12. I am going to send a telegram to my brother. 13. What is the number of your telephone? 14. They shut the windows and locked the door with the key. 15. He can neither read nor write. 16. We have neither money nor food. 17. She neither hears nor speaks. 18. He saw you sitting in the sitting-room. 19. The teacher made me begin from the first lesson. 20. She was groping in the darkness. 21. I wish to live and die with you (pl.) 22. My father lived here a long time. 23. They live on little food. 24. Where do you live? 25. I live in my house in Catro, (at Heliopolis). 26. My mother is still alive. 27. This grocer sells good things. 28. My butcher does not sell pork.

(1) To form the **Transitive**, as well as the **Intensive** and **Causative** forms of most verbs, the learner has to observe the Table to which the verb belongs. (2) also, Set down in writing; initiate; introduce into; (3) also, Reduce the price; deduct; incrust. (4) or Inhabit. Also, Cause to calm down (5) also, Touch; feel; sound. (6) The Intensive form *mal'li*, means also **dictate**. (7) To have life,

Death, <i>môt</i>	Drawer ¹³ , <i>durg (adràg)</i>	Still, yet, <i>les'sa</i>
Dead, <i>mai'yel (amwât)</i>	Number, <i>'a'dad ('a'dàd)</i>	At all, <i>a'badan</i>
Alive, <i>hai (-'yîn, ahyà)</i>	„ No., <i>nemra (nemar)</i>	Away; far, <i>be'ûl</i>
Asleep, <i>nâyem (-în)</i>	Straight, <i>'e'del ('ed'lîn)</i>	„; absent, <i>gâyeb</i>
Sleepy, <i>na'sân (-în)</i>	Beef, <i>lah'ma ba'qari</i>	Neither ¹⁴ , <i>la</i>
Drowsy, „ „	Mutton, „ <i>dâni</i>	Nor, <i>wa'la</i>
Awake, <i>şâhi (şâhyîn)</i>	Veal, „ <i>'aggâli</i>	Other, <i>dek'ha</i>
Lazy, <i>kaslân (-în)</i>	Pork, <i>lah'm hanzîr</i>	Side, <i>gan'b</i>
Life, <i>hayât</i>	Grocer, <i>baqqâl (-în)</i>	„; direction, <i>ge'ha</i>
Walking, <i>mas'i</i> ¹¹	green—, <i>huđari (-'ya)</i>	Pleasure, <i>surûr</i>
„ <i>mâsi</i> ¹²	Fruiterer, <i>fakahâni (-'ya)</i>	Blood, <i>damm'</i>
Sitting, seated, <i>qâ'ed (-în)</i>	Bakery, <i>furn (afrân)</i>	Camel, <i>ga'mal</i>
„ „ act of sitting, <i>qu'ûd</i>	Baker, <i>farrân; ħabbâz (-în)</i>	Ox, <i>şôr (lîrân)</i>
„ „ session, <i>gal'sa</i>	Porter, <i>şai'yâl (-în)</i>	Cow, <i>ba'qara</i>
Standing; erect, <i>wâqef (-în)</i>	Passenger, <i>râkeb (rukkâb)</i>	Sheep, <i>ħarîf</i>
The act of standing, <i>wuqûf</i>	— train, <i>qa'r rukkâb</i>	Pig, <i>ħanzîr</i>

Exercise. 1. *şâh'bi elli şustun dekha en nahâr mât embâreĥ bel lël.* 2. *Ga' lun êh?* 3. *'askari sakrân mau'wetun quddâm bêti.* 4. *Kân gai 'andi*¹⁵. 5. *Hiya 'âwza teşteri el bornêta di?* 6. *lêh hiya mus 'âwza tebî'ha?* 7. *lêh enta meşaiya'w li?* 8. *êh kân beyqûl lak?* 9. *ma kâns beyqûl ħâga.* 10. *bet'dauwar 'ala êh?* 11. *ma badauwarş 'ala ħâga.* 12. *râyeh şai'ya' tellêgrâf le aĥya.* 13. *êh nemret telefônak?* 14. *humma qasalu eş şabâbik we sak'ku el bâb bel mustâĥ.* 15. *huwa la yeqdar yeqra wala yekteb.* 16. *ehna la 'andena felûs wala akl.* 17. *Hiya la tesma' wala telkallem.* 18. *huwa şâsak qâ'ed fî ôdet el qo'âd.* 19. *et ma' allem baddâni (or ħallâni abtedi) men auwel dars.* 20. *hiya kânet bel'ĥasses fil 'at'ma.* 21. *ana 'âwez aĥ'ya ('â'is) we amût ma'âkum.* 22. *abüya 'âş hena waqt şawîl.* 23. *humma ye'îsu 'ala akl qâlîl.* 24. *enta sâken fên?* 25. *ana sâken fî bêti fî Mas'r, (fî Heliopolis).* 26. *Ummi lessa ħai'ya.* 27. *el baqqâl da yebî' ħâgât kuwai'jesa.* 28. *gazzâri ma yebi's lah'm ħanzîr.*

Also, *'îs ('âs)*. (8) Substitute; To change money is *eş'ruf*; *fukk* (9) also, Hold; get hold of. (10) Satisfy to the full; surfeit. (11) The verbal noun of walk. (12) On foot, pedestrian. (13) Boxlike receptacle, as in a table or desk, arranged to be drawn out. (14) There is no Arabic word to render all the uses of this word

¹⁵ See lesson 12

Run away, <i>eh'rab</i>	Theatre, <i>teyát'ru'teyatrát</i>	Train, <i>qa'l'r (qeḷárát)</i>
Cut to pieces, <i>qaḷ'ta'</i>	Cause, <i>sabab(ashbáb)</i>	Station, <i>maḥaḷ'ta</i>
" a garment, <i>faṣ'ṣal</i>	Garment, <i>tób (liyáb)</i>	Medicine, <i>dawa(adwiya)</i>
" ; wound, <i>eg'rah</i>	A wound, <i>garḥ(gurūḥ)</i>	Pharmacy, <i>aḡ'zahána</i>
" short, <i>eh'te'ser</i>	Abbreviated, <i>muḥ'ta'sar</i>	Doctor, <i>ḥakím(ḥukama)</i>
Make haste, <i>esta'gel</i>	Haste, <i>'agala, sur'ca</i>	Wheel, <i>'agala</i>
Put in order, <i>waddáb'</i>	In order, <i>mewaddáb(-în)</i>	Bicycle, " ; <i>bes'klét</i>
Take to pieces, <i>fak'kek</i>	Beautiful, <i>gamíl(gumál)</i>	Furniture, <i>mobíl'ya; 'afs</i>
Break in " , <i>kas'sar</i>	" ; nice ² , <i>kuwaiyes (-în)</i>	Hairdresser, <i>mezai'gen(-în)</i>
Take, or send out, <i>ḥar'rag</i>	Sweet, <i>ḥel'w(-a, -în)</i>	Salty, <i>mâleḥ(-a, -în)</i>
Pass the night, <i>bai'gel</i>	Ugly, <i>weḥes(weḥ'sîn)</i>	Sour, <i>ḥamed(-a, -în)</i>
Cause to be, <i>ḥal'li</i>	... that he is ..., <i>ennu</i>	Bitter, <i>murr(-a, -în)</i>

Exercise 1. You can pass the night in my house. 2. Can I go (to) the station with my daughter and her husband? 3. My cousin (f., mat.) is very beautiful; and my aunt (pat.) is sweet. 4. The doctor told her "that she is" not ill, and did not give her any medicine. 5. The wheel of my bicycle is broken. I must repair it at once. 6. Make haste and finish it before the train comes. 7. "Will you allow me" to use your telephone? 8. Please do⁸. 9. Who is this ugly woman? 10. "She is" our cook? 11. I cannot look at her face. 12. Have you seen (saw you) her face before? 13. I have not seen her a long time ago. 14. He did not know that you are ill. 15. She did not know that you (pl.) were going to the theater. 16. Give me a piece of cheese. 17. This is a small piece. 18. Your (pl.) cat has torn (cut) my handkerchief to pieces. 19. Can I have a cup of tea with you? 20. Help yourself⁸. 21. My wife⁹ likes her tea very sweet. 22. She likes her food a little saltish. 23. This orange is bitter, give me another one, please. 24. He gave me a bone¹⁰ (or a piece of) to eat. 25. Do not think "that I am" rich. 26. I did not say that you are poor. 27. There is no need "for all" this haste. 28. What (is the) cause (of) this trouble? 29. I shall not pay you unless you change this pound. 30. Unless one understands a machine he should not use it.

(1) or *rat'teb* (arrange). (2) Good-looking; agreeable. (3) Remedy. (4) Paternal. (5) Maternal. (6) Son of. Plural *awlâd*. (7) Daughter of. Pl. *banât*. (8) or, You are welcome; here you are; help yourself. (9) *mara* means "woman". When used for

Daughter, <i>bent</i> (<i>banât</i>)	Car, <i>‘arabi’ya</i>	Since, <i>men</i>
Husband, <i>zôg, gôz</i> (<i>azwâg</i>)	Person, <i>šahş</i> (<i>aşhâş</i>)	• a long time, <i>men zamân</i>
Wife, <i>zôga; ma’ra</i>	Trouble, <i>edterâb; ta‘ab</i>	Unless { <i>mâ</i> (or <i>en</i>)
Uncle ⁴ , <i>‘amm</i> (<i>‘umûm</i>)	Body, <i>gism</i> (<i>agsâm</i>)	<i>lam; ella eza</i>
„, (mat.) ⁵ <i>hâl</i> (<i>hîlân</i>)	Flesh, <i>lah’m</i>	Need, <i>lezûm</i>
Aunt (pat.), <i>‘am’ma</i>	Skin, <i>gel’d</i> (<i>gelûd</i>)	Necessary, <i>lâzem</i> (– <i>în</i>)
„, (maternal), <i>hâla</i>	Leather, „ „	Cheap, <i>rehîş</i> (<i>ruhâş</i>)
Cousin, <i>ebn⁶ ‘amm</i>	Bone, <i>‘adm</i> (<i>‘edâm</i>)	Dear; costly, <i>gâli</i> (– <i>yîn</i>)
„, (f.), <i>bent⁷</i> „	Breast, <i>şudr</i> (<i>şudûr</i>)	Better, <i>aş’san</i>
„, (m.mat.), <i>ebn hâla</i>	Lung, <i>ri’ya; fiş’sa</i>	Worse, <i>aw’has</i>
„, (f., „.), <i>bent</i> „	Throat, <i>zôr</i> (no pl.)	How much? <i>qadd êh?</i>

Exercise. 1. *Teqdar tebai’yet* (or *tebât*) *fi bêti*. 2. *aqdar arûh el maħaŧ’ŧa wai’ya benti we gôz’ha?* 3. *bent hâl’ti gamîla giddan, we ‘ammeti hel’wa*. 4. *el ħakîm qâl laha « enna’ha » muş ‘ai’yâna, we ma eddâhâş aî da’wa*. 5. *‘agalel besklêl’ti maksûra. Lâzem ašallah’ha ħâlan*. 6. *esta‘gel we ħallaş’ha ħâlan*. 6. *esta‘gel we ħallaş’ha qabl’ma yegi el qaŧ’r*. 7. *tesmaħ li asta‘mel telefônak?* 8. *Elfađ’dal⁸!* 9. *min el mara* (or *sitt*) *el weħsa di?* 10. *«di» tabbâhet’na*. 11. *ana ma aqdarş abuşş’ fi weşsa’ha*. 12. *enta şust weşsaha qabla* (or *men qabl*)? 13. *ma şustahâş men zamân* (or *men waq’t ŧawûl*). 14. *hu’wa ma ‘erefs ennak ‘aiyân*. 15. *hiya ma ‘erfetş ennakum kun’lu rayĥîn lel teyâtru*. 16. *eddîni het’tel geb’na*. 17. *di het’la şuġai’yara*. 18. *qoŧtetkum qaŧta’et mandîli*. 19. *aqdar -âhud fengân sâi waiyâkum?* 20. *Elfađ’dal⁸!* 21. *Mrâti* (or *zôg’ti*) *teħebb sâi’ha hel’u qa’wi* (or *ketir*). 22. *Hiya teħebb aklaha mâleħ şewaiya*. 23. *el burluqâna di mur’ra, eddîni wâh’da tân’ya, men fađ’lak*. 24. *eddâni ‘ađ’ma¹⁰ âkul’ha*, 25. *ma testekers « enni » ġa’ni*. 26. *Ana ma qultes en’nak faġîr*. 27. *me fiş lezûm « lekull » es sur’ca* (or *el ‘agala*) *di*. 28. *êh sa’bab el edterâb da* (or *dawşa di*)? 29. *ana muş raĥ adfa’ lak ella eza fakkêl* (took to pieces) *el genêh da*. 30. *en lam yefham el wâhed el makena, muş lâzem yesta‘mel’ha*.

“ wife ” with the pronominal suffixes, the letter “ a ” is dropped, *mrâti* (my w.) *mrâta* (your w.), *mrâtu* (his w.). (10) The singular of nouns of material (a piece or part of) is formed by adding « a ».

1. Much, <i>ketir</i>	More, <i>ak'tar'</i>	11. Narrow, <i>ḍaiyaq</i>	Narrower, <i>aḍ'yaq</i>
2. Long, <i>ṭawīl</i>	Longer, <i>aṭ'wal</i>	12. Small, <i>ṣuḡaiyar</i>	Smaller, <i>aṣ'ḡar</i>
3. Sharp, <i>ḥāmi</i>	Sharper, <i>aḥ'ma</i>	13. Nice, <i>kuwai'yes</i>	Nicer, <i>ak'was</i>
4. Rich, <i>ḡa'ni</i>	Richer, <i>aḡ'na</i>	14. Warm, <i>ḥarr</i>	Warmer, <i>aḥar'r</i>
5. Sweet, <i>ḥel'u</i>	Sweeter, <i>aḥ'la</i>	15. Bitter, <i>murr</i>	More bitter, <i>amarr</i>
6. Hot, <i>suh'n</i>	Hotter, <i>as'han</i>	16. Light, <i>ḥafif</i>	Lighter, <i>aḥaff</i>
7. Easy, <i>sah'l</i>	Easier, <i>as'hal</i>	17. Little, <i>qalīl</i>	Less, <i>aqal'l</i>
8. Early, <i>bad'ri</i>	Earlier, <i>ab'dar</i>	18. White, <i>ab'yad</i>	Whiter, <i>abyad</i>
9. Late, <i>wah'ri</i>	Later, <i>aw'ḥar</i>	19. Black, <i>es'wed</i>	Blacker, <i>aswad</i>
10. Good, <i>ṭai'yeb</i>	Better, <i>aṭ'yab</i>	Dear; beloved, <i>azīz</i>	Few, <i>kam...</i>

Exercise. 1. Our house is bigger than yours (your house). 2. I am heavier than you, but she is the heaviest². 3. The girl is shorter than the boy, and the man is shorter than his wife. 4. Women are shorter than men. 5. (The) men are stronger than (the) women. 6. You give me little; but he gave me less. 7. This rope is long; but I want a longer one. 8. My lesson is easier than yours, but hers is the easiest. 9. My cup is small, your cup is smaller, but hers is the smallest. 10. My clothes are clean, and yours (f) are cleaner, but hers are the cleanest. 11. The paper of this book is white, but that (the paper) of mine is whiter (than it). 12. I bought a few things from his shop. 13. He will die in (after) a few hours. 14. His death has caused much trouble. 15. I have a few piastres, not enough to buy the necessary things. 16. Is it true "that" silver is lighter than gold? 17. This street is longer, but narrower than . . . street. 18. This is wrong. 19. He is wrong, and she is right. 20. I think that this is right (correct, true). 21. There is no one we know in the hotel, as yet. 22. Give me this book instead of the one I returned to you "last week". 23. If that be true, then you are right. 24. In such a case, he cannot come. 25. We never heard such a sound. 26. Perhaps you are tired.

(1) The **Comparative** is formed from the Positive by prefixing an "a", dropping the first vowel, and changing the second long or short vowel into a short « a », as shown in the examples 1 to 5. In the examples 6 and 7, an « a » is inserted before the terminal consonant, and in 8 and 9 the terminal "i" is omitted. In 10 and 11 the « ai » are dropped and the "e" changed into "a". In 12 and 13 the "u" is

By far, <i>bek'tîr</i>	Desert, <i>ṣah'ra</i> (<i>ṣahâri</i>)	Liver, <i>kib'd</i> (<i>akbâd</i>)
" " , <i>bezamân</i>	Post, <i>bos'ta</i>	Heart, <i>qal'b</i> (<i>qulûb</i>)
Just, adj., <i>'âdel</i>	—age, <i>ug'ret bos'ta</i>	Vein, <i>'er'q</i> (<i>'urûq</i>)
Exact, <i>ma'zbuḡ</i>	" stamp, <i>wa'raqet bosta</i>	Muscle, <i>'a'qala</i>
Exactly, <i>tamâm</i>	Postman, <i>sâ'i</i> (<i>su'âh</i>) "	Nerve, <i>'a'ṣab</i> (<i>a'ṣâb</i>)
Correct, <i>ṣahîḡ</i>	Necessary, <i>darûri; lâzem</i>	Abdomen, <i>baḡ'n</i> (<i>buḡûn</i>)
Wrong, <i>ġa'laḡ</i>	Perhaps; maybe, <i>yem'ken</i>	Lip, <i>ṣif'fa</i> (<i>ṣafâyef</i>)
True, <i>ṣahîḡ; ḡaqâqi</i>	Voice, <i>ḡiss</i> (no pl.)	Illness, <i>ma'rad</i> (<i>amrâd</i>)
Right, <i>'ala ḡaqq</i>	Sound, <i>ṣôt</i> (<i>aṣwât</i>)	Case; state, <i>ḡâla</i>
All —, <i>'ai'yeb</i>	Instead of, <i>bedâl</i>	Such, « <i>zâi</i> » <i>ke'da</i>

Exercise. 1. *Bêl'na akbar men bêl'kum.* 2. *Ana atqal men'nak, lâken hiya atqal «men el kull?»* (or «*el*» *at'qal*)². 3. *el bent aq'ṣar³ men el walad, wer (we er) râgel aqṣar³ men merâtun.* 4. *en neswân aqṣar men er reggâla.* 5. *er reggâla aq'wa men es settât.* 6. *enta beleddîni qalîl, lâken huwa eddâni aqall.* 7. *el ḡabl da, ṣawîl; lâken ana 'âwez wâḡed aṭwal.* 8. *darsi as'hal men betâ'ak; lâken darsa'ha el as'hal.* 9. *Fenqâni ṣuġai'yar, we fengânak aṣ'ġar, lâken fengânha aṣġar el kull.* 10. *Hedûmi neḡîṣa, we hedûmek andaf, lâken hedûmha andaf el kull.* 11. *Waraq el ketâb da. ab'yaḡ, lâken waraq ketâbi ab'yaḡ mennun.* 12. *Ana eṣtarêt kam ḡaġa (not ḡaġât) men dukkânun.* 13. *huwa raḡ yemût ba'd (or fi) kam sâ'a.* 14. *môtun sabbeb ta'ab ketîr.* 15. *'andi kam qers, muṣ keṣûya 'alâsân âsteri el ḡaġât eḡ darûri'ya.* 16. *huwa ṣahîḡ «enn» el ṣaḡḡa aḡaff men ed dahab?* 17. *eṣ ṣâre' da aṭwal, lâken aḡyaq men ṣare' el*, 18. *da ġa'laḡ.* 19. *hu'wa ġaltân, we hi'ya 'ala ḡaqq (muṣ ġaltâna).* 20. *ana asteker «enn» da ṣahîḡ.* 21. *ma ṣîs ḡadd ne'rafun fil lokan'da, leḡadd (until) delwaqt.* 22. *eddîni el ketâb da bedâl elli ragga'tun lak «el gom'a elli fâtet».* 23. *eza kân da ṣahîḡ, yekûn el ḡaqq ma'âk.* 24. *fi ḡâla zâi ke'da hu'wa ma yeḡdarṣ ye'ġi.* 25. *ma seme'nâs aḡadan ṣôt zâi keda.* 26. *yem'ken en'ta ta'bân.*

omitted in both, and the «*aiy*» in 12, and «*iye*» in 13 are dropped. In 14 and 15 an «*a*» is prefixed, and in 16 and 17 the long «*î*» is dropped. 18 (colour) does not change. 19 is an exception. (2) The **Superlative** is formed either by placing «*ei*» before the Comparative, or «*el-kull*» after it. (3) The Comparative and Superlative do not change for the number and gender of the nouns they qualify.

Order, <i>i-'mur(a'mar)</i>	Heaven, <i>sa'ma(-wât)</i>	Appetite, <i>šahi'ya</i>
Obey, <i>fâwe^c</i>	Hell, f., <i>gahannam</i>	Obedience, <i>fâ'a</i>
Divide, <i>eq'sem</i>	Sun, f., <i>šam's (šumûs)</i>	Refusal, <i>raf'd</i>
„ into many parts, <i>qas'sem</i>	Moon, <i>qa'mar(aqmâr)</i>	Acceptance, <i>qubûl</i>
Keep; hold; retain, <i>hal'li</i>	Star, <i>neg'm (nægûm)</i>	Agreement, <i>ettefâq</i>
„ ; preserve, <i>eh'faž</i>	Clouds, <i>ğêm (ğeyûm)</i>	To cloud, <i>ğai'yem</i>
Shout, <i>za'^caq; eš'ruħ</i>	Rain, <i>ma'tar(am'târ)</i>	To rain, <i>ma't'lar</i>
Beat; hit, <i>ed'rab</i>	Lake, <i>bøhëra (-ât)</i>	Talking, <i>kalâm</i>
Kick, <i>er'fus (ra'fas)</i>	Town, <i>madîna(mu'dun)</i>	Laughter, <i>deħ'k</i>
Bite, <i>'udd ('add)</i>	Country, <i>bdlad(belâd)</i>	Beginning, <i>au'wel</i>
Demand, <i>e'lub</i>	Village, <i>qar'ya(qe'ra)</i>	Of course, <i>fab'^can</i>
Forgive, <i>sâmeh</i>	Mountain, <i>gabal(gebâl)</i>	A request, <i>falab(-ât)</i>

Exercise. 1. Order (command) this man to go away from here. 2. You ought (should¹) not to do it. 3. Divide this apple "into two." 4. He would like to give a shilling for a bite of food. 5. If he obeys me "I shall keep him" here. 6. This boy was shouting in the street. 7. I will forgive him this time². 8. If he does this again³ I shall beat him. 9. I am "about to" eat this cake. 10. I should like to go if you will let me. 11. He "would like to" give all his money to the poor. 12. If you(f.) are not pleased, you can tell me. 13. Of course I am not going to obey your order. 14. The doctor has ordered her to stay in bed at least four days. 15. I want a guide to show me the town. 16. I "should like" to know if our neighbour is against us or with us. 17. Of course he is against us. 18. At first I thought "that he is" a good man. 19. Please, tell the waiter to prepare a (dining) table for five persons, at least. 20. Love is necessary to life as eating and drinking. 21. Love of beauty. 22. From (the) beginning to (the) end. 23. He has no excuse to come late. 24. She went to the goldsmith to sell her ring. 25. I need a carpenter to make (for) me a small table with three legs. 26. This tree has long roots and short branches. 27. There are no high mountains in Egypt; but there are many lakes. 28. This is very important; don't forget it. 29. We can often (many times; frequently) dispel (drive away) gloom (grief; sorrow) by laughter (or laughing).

(1) Many English Auxiliary Verbs (Shall, Will, Should, Would) vary in meaning. When translating, it is therefore necessary to take the meaning into consideration.

Important, <i>muhimm</i>	Land, <i>arđ</i> (<i>arâdi</i>)	Carpenter, <i>naggâr(-în)</i>
Eating, <i>ak'l</i>	Ground, „ „ „	Blacksmith, <i>ħaddâd (-în)</i>
Sleeping, <i>nôm</i>	Mud, <i>ġîn</i> ; <i>wah'l</i>	Goldsmith, <i>şâyegğ</i> (<i>şuy'yâğğ</i>)
Love, <i>ħubb</i>	Earth; dust, <i>turâb</i>	Cabman, <i>'arba'gi (-'ya)</i>
Throwing, <i>ram'i</i>	„ ; ground, <i>ar'd</i>	Waiter, <i>sufra'gi (-'ya)</i>
Running, <i>gar'i</i>	Root, <i>ged'r</i> (<i>gedür</i>)	Against, <i>dedd</i>
Opening, <i>fal'h</i>	Branch, <i>far'c</i> (<i>furü'c</i>)	At last, <i>aħîran</i> ; <i>fil aħer</i>
Closing, <i>qaf'l</i>	Leaf, <i>wa'raqa</i>	At first, <i>auwelan</i> ; <i>fil au'wel</i>
Beating, <i>dar'ab</i>	Beauty, <i>gamâl</i>	At least, <i>aqallun</i> , <i>'alal aqall</i>
A bite, <i>'ad'da</i>	Ugliness, <i>wahâsa</i>	At most, <i>ğâilun</i> , <i>'alal aktar</i>
„ of food, <i>luq'ma</i>	Dressing, <i>leb's</i>	An order, <i>am'r</i> (<i>awâmer</i>)
An excuse, <i>'uz'r</i>	Neighbour, <i>gâr</i> (<i>gîrân</i>)	A demand, <i>fa'lab</i> (<i>-ât</i>)

Exercise. 1. *i-'mur er râgel da yeb'ed* (*yerûh be'id*) *men he'na* 2. *ma kans lâzem te'me'luh*. 3. *eq'sem el teffâha di etnên*. 4. *yeħebb yed'di se'len 'alâsân luq'met akl*. 5. *eza kân yeġâwe'ni «aħallih» he'na*. 6. *el wa'lad da kân beyza'iq fiş sâre'*. 7. *ana raħ asâm'ħun el mar'ra² di*. 8. *eza kân ye'mel keda* (like this) *nôba³ tân'ya³ raħ ađrabun*. 9. *raħ âkul el ka'ka di*. 10. *aħebb arûh eza kunt teħallîni*. 11. *yetman'na⁴ yed'di kull felûsuh lel fu'qara*. 12. *eza kunti muş mabsûġa, teđdari tequli li*. 13. *ġab'an muş raħ aġâwe' anrak*. 14. *el ħakîm amar'ha tef'dal fiş serîr aqallun ar'ba'c tey'yâm*. 15. *ana 'âwez dalîl yewarrîni el ba'lad*. 16. *aħebb a'raf eza kân gâr'na dedde'na aw ma'âna*. 17. *ġab'an hu'wa dedde'na*. 18. *fil au'wel estakar't «en'nun» râgel ġai'yeb*. 19. *men fađlak quîl lel supra'gi yeħaddar supra'alaşân ħa'mas aşĥâş, 'alal aqall*. 20. *el ħubb đarûri lel ħayân zaî el akl weş surb*. 21. *ħubb el gamâl*. 22. *men el au'wel lel aħer*. 23. *ma 'andûs 'uzr «'alâsân» ye'gi wah'ri*. 24. *râhet leş şâyegğ tebi' ħâtem'ha*. 25. *ana 'âwez naggâr ye'mel li tarabêza şuġai'yara be talat reglên*. 26. *eş'sagara di laha gedür šawîla we surü' quşai'yara*. 27. *ma fiş gebâl 'âl'ya fi Maşr; lâken fiħ beħêrât keġra*. 28. *da muhimm ħâleş; ma tensâhs*. 29. *eħna neđdar, marrât keġra, neġrud el ħez'n* (or *ez za'al*) *beđ deħ'k*.

Must (*lâzem*) is generally used for Shall, and Want (*'âwez*) for Will. (2) also *en nôba*. (3) Another time. (4) Wish or desire.

Thank, <i>eš'kur</i>	Thanks, <i>šuk'r</i>	Public, <i>'umūmi</i>
Promise, <i>ew'ed</i>	A promise, <i>wa'ed</i>	Private, <i>hušūši</i>
Quarrel, <i>el'hāneq</i>	A quarrel, <i>henāqa</i>	Secret, a., <i>sir'ri</i>
Trouble, vt., <i>el'eb¹</i>	Trouble, n., <i>ta'ab</i>	A —, <i>sirr (asrār)</i>
Offend, <i>za'cal</i>	Occasion, <i>fur'ša(fu'ras)</i>	In —, <i>bis sirr</i>
Force, vt., <i>el'zem</i>	Idea, <i>fik'ra; ra-y</i>	Danger, <i>ha'tar(aḥ'tār)</i>
Advise, <i>en'saḥ</i>	Advice, <i>našīḥa</i>	Dangerous, <i>heter(-a,-în)</i>
Starve, vt., <i>gau'wa^c</i>	Hunger, <i>gū^c</i>	Calm, <i>hādī (hād'yîn)</i>
Say, <i>qūl (qāl)</i>	Thirst, <i>'a'taš</i>	Quiet, <i>sāket (-în)</i>
Become, <i>šîr; eb'qa</i>	Insertion, <i>tad'hîl</i>	Cheerful, <i>farḥân (-în)</i>
Remember, <i>este'ker</i>	Memory, <i>zāk'ra</i>	Offended, <i>za'lan (-în)</i>
Remind, <i>fak'kar</i>	Reminding, <i>taf'kîr</i>	At ease, <i>mertāḥ (-în)</i>

Snake, *te'bân (ta'abîn)* || Fine, *'âl* || Popular, *maḥbûb; ma-lûf*
 Scorpion, *'aq'rab ('aqāreb)* || Mouse, *fâr (firân)* || General, *'umūmi*

Exercise. 1. Can you promise me to (that you) say the truth? 2. You must keep your promise. 3. I cannot thank you enough (on) for your advice. 4. Nobody can force me "to go out" from here. 5. He advised me not to take her by force. 6. This man cannot keep a secret. 7. You must keep away from (the) danger. 8. He will become a fine boy. 9. It seems there will be a quarrel (very) soon. 10. He seems to know exactly what to do. 11. He became very brown after his holiday. 12. The bird was flying (home) to its nest. 13. Flying is becoming very popular. 14. All the mice have escaped (ran away) from the cage. 15. Generally they are good soldiers. 16. He became suddenly rich. 17. This is a nice surprise. 18. This is not a public place. 19. Take me to a public garden. 20. Is she (feeling comfortable) at ease. 21. Remind me to give you some toast with your breakfast. 22. I do not remember⁶ her name. 23. Snakes and scorpions should be killed "because (as) they are" dangerous. 24. As I am ill, I should not eat. 25. I hit him because he did not tell the truth. 26. We did not come as we were very busy. 27. Her coming back, all of a sudden (suddenly), has been a pleasant surprise to us. 28. This is not a private street; but this is a public garden. 29. It seems "it is" going to rain; take your coat with you. 30. All right! 31. Never mind!

(1) Tire. (2) or *'és meqām'mar*. (3) pl. *fušûl*. (4) or *yegbur'ni*.

Truth, <i>haqq</i> ; <i>şud'l'q</i>	Season, <i>faş'i⁶</i>	Electricity, <i>kahraba</i>
Force, <i>qu'wa</i>	Summer, <i>şêf</i>	Electric, <i>kahrabâ-i</i>
By „ , <i>bel qu'wa</i>	Winter, <i>şe'la</i>	Kerosene, <i>petrôl</i> ; <i>gâz</i>
Weakness, <i>du'f</i>	Spring, <i>rabî^c</i>	Benzine, <i>benzîn</i>
Whiteness, <i>bayâd</i>	Autumn, <i>harîf</i>	Wax; candles, <i>sam'^c</i>
Blackness, <i>sawâd</i>	Forest, <i>ğâba(-ât)</i>	Bee, <i>nah'la (nah'l)</i>
Greenness, <i>hadâr</i>	Wheat, <i>qam'h</i>	Holiday, <i>egâza</i> ; <i>fos'ha</i>
Buying, <i>şe'ra</i>	Maize, <i>du'ra</i>	Nest, <i>'esş (a'sâs)</i>
Selling, <i>bê^c</i>	Barley, <i>şe'ir</i>	Flying, <i>şayer (-în)</i>
Tying, <i>rab't</i>	Beans, <i>şül</i>	— machine, <i>şai'yâra</i>
Biscuits, <i>bas'kôt</i>	Jam, <i>merab'ba</i>	Exactly, <i>bež žabt</i>
Toast, <i>tost²</i>	Honey, <i>'asal nah'l</i>	It seems, <i>yež'har</i> ; <i>bâyen</i>

Rabbit, *ar'nab(arâneb)* || Mosquito, *nâmûsa* || Cage, *qa'faş(aq'fâş)*
 In general, *'alal 'umûm* || Suddenly, *'ala bağ'ta* || Surprise, *mufâğ'-a*

Exercise. 1. *Teq'dar tew'ed'ni en'nak teqûl el haqq?* 2. *lâzem teh'faz wa'dak.* 3. *ana ma aqdar's askurak keşûya 'ala naşîhtak.* 4. *ma had'deş yeq'dar yelzem'ni⁴ « en ah'rug » men he'na.* 5. *hu'wa naşah'ni ma ahudhâs bel qu'wa.* 6. *er râgel da ma yeqdar's yehfaž serr.* 7. *lâzem teb'ed'an el hařar.* 8. *rağ yekûn walad 'âl.* 9. *yežhar rağ tekûn henaga hâlan.* 10. *bâyen en'nuh ye'raf bež žabt êh ye'mel.* 11. *ba'qa (or şâr) as'mar qa'wi ba'd fus'hetuh (or egâz'tuh).* 12. *eř fer (el 'aşfir⁵) kân şayer le 'esşuh.* 13. *eř şayarân şayer ma-lûf hâleş* 14. *kull el firân harabet men el qafaş.* 15. *'alal 'umûm hum'ma 'asâker quwai'yeseñ.* 16. *hu'wa ba'qa ğani 'ala bağ'ta.* 17. *di mufâğa-a kawai'yesa.* 18. *da muş mağall 'umûmi.* 19. *Waddîni le genèna 'umûmi'ya.* 20. *hi'ya mertâha?* 21. *fakkar'ni addik şewai'yet 'es meqam'mar waiya feşûrak.* 22. *ana ma ařteker's⁶ esma'ha.* 23. *el ta'âbîn wel 'ağâreb lâzem yenqellu «le ennuhum» heř'rîn.* 24. *le enni 'aiyân, muş lâzem âkul.* 25. *ana đarab'tuh le enn'uh ma qâls el haqq.* 26. *eğna ma ğenâs le enne'na kunna maşğûlîn hâleş.* 27. *regû'ha 'ala bağ'ta kân mufâğ'-a kuwai'ye'sa lena.* 28. *da muş şâre^c huşuşi; lâken di genèna 'umûmi'ya.* 29. *bâyen 'ed den'ya'* *rağ temař'ar; ğud ballük ma'âk.* 30. *hâder!* 31. *ma'teh's!*

(5) Small bird (plural *'aşfir*). (6) also *etzak'kar (ma atzakkar's)*.

Frighten, <i>ḥau'wef</i>	Fear, <i>ḥōf</i>	Afraid, <i>ḥāyef (-în)</i>
Brush, <i>far'rās</i>	A brush, <i>for'sā (forās)</i>	Courage, <i>ṣagā'a</i>
Kiss, <i>būs</i>	A kiss, <i>bōsa</i>	Courageous, <i>ṣugā' (ṣug'ân)</i>
Sweep, <i>ek'nus</i>	Broom, <i>maqās'sā</i>	Coward, <i>gabân (qu'bana)</i>
Fold, <i>tab'baq</i>	Hair-brush, <i>for'set ṣā'r</i>	Cowardice, <i>gubn; gabāna</i>
Unfold, <i>ef'red</i>	Tooth-brush, „ <i>senân</i>	Pound, lb., <i>raṭ'l (ar'ṭâl)</i>
Undress, vt., <i>qal'la'</i>	Naked, <i>'eryân (-în)</i>	Oke, <i>weq'qa</i>
Dress, vt., <i>lab'bes</i>	Dressed, <i>lābes (-în)</i>	Ounce, <i>weq'i'ya</i>
Breathe, <i>etnaf'fes</i>	Breathing, <i>tanaf'fus</i>	Gramme, <i>gram (-ât)</i>
Lend, <i>sal'lef</i>	Breath, <i>nafas (anfās)</i>	Mile, <i>mîl (amyâl)</i>
Borrow, <i>este'lef</i>	Loan, <i>sul'fa (sulaf)</i>	Foot, <i>qa'dam (aq'dâm)</i>
Beg, <i>etrag'ga</i>	Begger, <i>ṣah'hât (-în)</i>	Inch, <i>qîrât (qarârîṭ)</i>
Weigh, <i>ew'zen</i>	Weight, <i>waz'n; tuq'l¹</i>	Yard, <i>yārda (yârdât)</i>
Measure, <i>qîs</i>	Measure, n. <i>qeyâs (-ât)</i>	Meter, <i>met'r (amṭâr)</i>

Exercise. 1 He would not speak, lest he might wake me. 2. I feared lest I might anger him. 3. I am afraid lest he make it wrong. 4. He learned to write when he was three years old. 5. The ice-cream man² makes good ice-cream. 6. You (s.f.) “will be³brought back³” at seven o'clock. 7. He “has been seen” here to-night. 8. He taught me English. 9. I am taught to say the truth. 10. She is loved by all. 11. One ought to (must) learn from things (which) he can see or hear; feel or taste. 12. If he does (so) this another time I shall beat him. 13. I like to live in a big house (its rooms are) with large rooms. 14. We can remain (stay) here until to-morrow, or until he comes back. 15. Do not frighten me. 16. She was frightened⁵ when she saw the snake under her chair. 17. Fold the letter and put it in the envelope. 18. I beg you to accept this book. 19. I beg your pardon⁶, I cannot lend you my watch. 20. She was sweeping her room with a new broom. 21. It is not allowed to sell (the selling of) spirits after 8 o'clock. 22. This cloth is thin. I want something thick. 23. I want a thin needle. 24. This soup is thick ; I like it thin. 25. What is the size of your shoes ? 26. Give me a glass of “ table ” wine.

(1) Heaviness. (2) Seller of. (3) They will return you. The English Passive voice, or Passive verb is rendered into Arabic by using “ They ”, as illustrated in paragraphs 6 to 10. (4) *Leḡāyet* or *leḡad*, like *qab'l* and *ba'd*, when followed by a verb, « ma » is placed after them. (5) or *teḥuddnîs* which

Size, <i>maqâs</i> (-ât); <i>ħag'm</i>	Ice-chest, <i>tallâga</i>	Lest, <i>aħ'san</i>
Large; big, <i>kebîr</i> (<i>kubâr</i>)	Ice-cream, <i>jelâtli</i>	Rest, a., <i>bâqi</i>
„ ; spacious, <i>wâse</i> ^c (-în)	Lemonade, <i>lamonâda</i>	Other, <i>tâni</i>
„ ; wide, <i>‘arîd</i> (‘urâd)	Chocolate, <i>şakolâta</i>	Others, <i>tânyîn</i>
Thin; not thick, <i>rufaiya</i> ^c (-în)	Cocoa, <i>kakâw</i>	Another, <i>tâni</i>
„ ; not heavy, <i>ħasîf</i> (<i>ħusâf</i>)	Whiskey, <i>wisky</i>	Already, <i>qab'la</i>
Thick; not thin, <i>teħîn</i> (<i>tuħân</i>)	Soda, <i>şoda</i>	Soft, <i>řari</i> (-yîn)
„ ; heavy, <i>teqîl</i> (<i>tuqâl</i>)	Champagne, <i>şampanya</i>	Hard, <i>nâsef</i> (-în)
Deep, <i>ġawîf</i> (ġ...wâf)	Spirits, <i>ħamr</i> (<i>ħumûr</i>)	Smooth, <i>nâ‘em</i>
Bottom, <i>qa‘r</i> (<i>qu‘ûr</i>)	Wine, „ ; <i>nebît</i>	Coarse, <i>ħe’sen</i>
Surface, <i>sař’ħ</i> (<i>suřuħ</i>)	Sandwich, <i>sandwiş</i>	Cotton, <i>řof’n</i>
Square, <i>murab’ba‘</i> (-ât)	Sardine, <i>sardîn</i>	Silk, <i>ħarîr</i>
Triangle, <i>musal’las</i> (-ât)	Olives, <i>zêtîn</i>	Wool, <i>şuř</i>
Circle, <i>dây’ra</i> (<i>dawâyer</i>)	Pickles, <i>řor’sî</i>	Linen, <i>lîl</i> ; <i>kettân</i>

Exercise. 1. *huwa ma ħabbes yetkallem, aħsan yeřaħħîni.*
 2. *ana ħuř aħsan aza‘‘alu.* 3. *ana ħâyef aħ'san ye‘mel'ha ġa'lař.* 4. *huwa el‘allem yek'teb lamma kân ‘umru ta'lat senîn* 5. *betâ‘² el‘jelatti beye‘mel jelař'ti quwai'yisa.* 6. *enti raħ yeragga‘ûki³ es sâ‘a saba‘a.* 7. *şâřuħ hena el lëla.* 8. *hu'wa ‘allemni engelizi.* 9. *‘allemûni* (they taught me) *aqûl el ħaq.* 10. *kulluhum* (they all) *bey'ħebbûha.* 11. *el wâħed lâzem yet‘allem men el ħâgât el'li yeq'dar yeşuř'ha aw yesma‘'ha; aw yegessaha aw yedûq'ha.* 12. *eza kân ye‘mel keda nôba tân'ya raħ ađrabu.* 13. *aħebb as'kun fi bêt kebîr owadu wâs'‘a.* 14. *neq'dar neb'qa hena leġâyet buk'ra, aw leġâyet ma‘ yer'ga.⁴* 15. *ma teħauweřnîs⁵* 16. *eħad'det lam'ma şâřet et te‘bân taħt kursîha.* 17. *řabbaq el ġawâb we ħuřluħ fiř zarf.* 18. *atragġâk teqbal el ketâb da.* 19. *ma te-âħeznîs⁶, ana ma aqdarş asalleřak sâ'ti.* 20. *kânet beteknus ôdet'ha be maqâşsa ġelîda.* 21. *muş masmiħ be‘ el ħumûr ba‘d es sâ‘a tamânya.* 22. *el qumâş da rufai'ya^c. Ana ‘âwez ħâġa teħîna.* 23. *Ana ‘âwez ebra rufai'ya‘a.* 24. *eş sôrba di teqîla; ana aħebbaha ħasîfa.* 25. *eh maqâş? ġazmetak?* 26. *eddîni kubbâyet nebît.*

means « Shock or Scare me. » (6) or Pardon me; Excuse me; I beg your courteous indulgence. (7) Measurement; one of several standard fittings of clothes, boots, gloves, etc; Another word is «*ħag'm* (*aħgam*) which means Bulk; magnitude; dimenston.

Discover, <i>ekte'sef</i>	discovery, <i>ek'lešâf (-ât)</i>	Beet-root, <i>ban'gar</i>
Find out, <i>e'raf</i>	knowledge, <i>me're'fa</i>	Cucumber, <i>heyâr</i>
Pray, <i>šal'li</i>	prayer, <i>šalât (šalawât)</i>	Spinach, <i>sabâneh</i>
Prefer, <i>fad'dal</i>	preference, <i>tafdîl</i>	Celery, <i>karaf's</i>
Choose, <i>ehtâr</i>	choice, <i>eh'teyâr</i>	Parsley, <i>baqdûnes</i>
Lead, <i>wad'dî¹</i>	reason, <i>sa'bab (asbâb)</i>	Mint, <i>ne'nâf</i>
Fetch, <i>gîb; hât</i>	price, <i>ta'man (atmân)</i>	Cauliflower, <i>arnabiî</i>
Believe, vt., <i>šad'daq²</i>	belief, <i>taš'dîq; e'leqâd</i>	Artichoke, <i>harsûf</i>
„vi., <i>e'le'qed; âmen³</i>	faith, <i>-imân⁴; amâna⁵</i>	Garlic, <i>tôm</i>
Steal, <i>es'raq</i>	theft, <i>ser'qa (-ât, seraq)</i>	Dates, <i>ba'lah</i>
Injure, <i>durr:has'sar</i>	injury, <i>da'rar (adrâr)</i>	Melons, <i>šammâm</i>
Mean, <i>eq'sud; e'ni</i>	meaning, <i>ma'na; qaš'd</i>	Water —, <i>baššîh</i>
Explain, <i>fas'sar</i>	explanation, <i>tafsîr (-ât)</i>	Mangoes, <i>man'qa</i>

Exercise. 1. Columbus discovered America on the 12th day of October 1492. 2. Please, fetch my luggage from the station. 3. To say⁷ he means no harm, does not mean that he means well. 4. He cannot find out (the) meaning of this word. 5. Christians, Mohammedans and Jews believe in⁹ God. 6. I cannot believe a word of what he says. 7. We must not believe him, when he says that he has a belief in saints. 8. Take me to him. 9. Take this jacket to the tailor. 10. Take this ring to the goldsmith and see what (how much) it will fetch. 11. This waiter is very clever, “ but he is¹⁰ ” a liar and thief. 12. He has stolen my watch from my pocket. 13. We may injure (the) a person's name if we talk bad about him. 14. Snakes and scorpions are harmful animals; we must kill them when we see them. 15. Can you tell me “what is the price of” your gold ring? 16. Now you must choose the room you like (it). 17. What is the cause (reason) of this quarrel? 18. (the) Knowledge is the wing “ with which ” we fly to heaven. 19. He is an old acquaintance, not a friend. 20. What do you mean to say to me. 21. There are five letters in this word, and ten words in this long sentence. 22. I cannot explain the meaning of this sentence. 23. He is a clever boy.

(1) Take or send to. Another word, less used, is « *qid* » which means « guide; show the way » etc.. (2) To accept as true. (3) To have faith. (4) Belief in what is said or taught by another person. (5) Trust; loyalty. (6) From this

Harm, n., <i>ḍa'rar</i> (<i>adrār</i>)	Word, <i>kel'ma</i>	America, <i>america</i>
Harmful, <i>muḍirr</i> ; <i>mu-'zi</i>	Sentence, <i>gum'la</i> ⁸	—n, <i>amrikāni</i>
Evil, <i>baṭ'ṭāl</i> ; <i>muḍirr</i>	Letter, type, <i>ḥar'f</i>	England, <i>engellera</i>
Clever, <i>šāṭer</i> (— <i>în</i> , <i>šuf'ṭār</i>)	Page, <i>wešš</i>	Germany, <i>almānya</i>
Thief, <i>ḥarāmi</i> (— <i>ya</i>)	Date, <i>tārīḥ</i>	Russia, <i>rūs'ya</i>
Liar, <i>kad'dāb</i> (— <i>în</i>)	Envelope, <i>zar'f</i>	—n, <i>rūsī</i>
Cruel, <i>qāsi</i> (— <i>yîn</i> , <i>qusāḥ</i>)	God, <i>allāh</i>	Italy, <i>iṭāl'ya</i>
Cruelty, <i>qasāwa</i>	a „, <i>rab'b</i>	France, <i>fran'sa</i>
Kind, a., <i>šafūq</i> (— <i>în</i>)	Devil, <i>šēṭān</i>	Egypt, <i>maṣ'r</i>
„ ; sort, <i>nō'</i> (<i>anwā'</i>)	Angel, <i>malāk</i>	—ian, <i>maṣ'ri</i>
„ ; genus, <i>gen's</i> (<i>agnās</i>)	Saint, <i>qaddīs</i> ; <i>wa'li</i>	Temple, <i>ma'bad</i>
„ ; quality, <i>šan'f</i> (<i>aṣnāf</i>)	Christian, <i>nuṣrāni</i>	Church, <i>kenīsa</i>
Quantity, <i>kammi'ya</i>	Mohammedan, <i>mus'lem</i>	Mosque, <i>gāme'</i>

Exercise. 1. Kolombus ektasaf America fi yóm elnásar októbar, sanat alf we rub'umiya etnèn we tes'în. 2. men faḍlak gīb 'afsi men el maḥaṭ'ṭa. 3. en qāl' huwa ma yeqšudš ḍa'rar, muš ma'nāh (or ya'ni) ennuh yeqšud ḥēr⁸. 4. hu'wa muš qāder (not able) ye'raf ma'na el kelma di. 5. el našāra, wel muslemîn, wel yahūd ye'te'q'du bel'lāh. 6. ana ma aqṭar's ašaddaq kelma mem elli beyqūluh. 7. eḥna muš lāzem nešaddaquh lamma yeqūl en 'anduh e'teqād fil qaddīsîn. 8. ḥudni luh. 9. waddi el jaketta di lel ḥaiyāṭ. 10. ḥud el ḥātem da lel šāyeḡ we šuf kām yegīb. 11. es sufragi da šāṭer qawi, lāken¹⁰ hu'wa¹⁰ kaddāb we ḥarāmi. 12. hu'wa saraq sāt'i men gēbi. 13. yem'ken neḍurr es'm eš šaḥš eza kunna netkallem baṭṭāl 'annuh. 14. el ta'ābîn wel 'aqāreb ḥaiwānāt muḍirra; lāzem neqtelhum lamma nešūf'hum. 15. teqdar teqūl li « ēh taman » ḥāt'mak ed dahab? 16. delwaqt lāzem teḥtār el óda el'li teḥebba'ha. 17. ēh sa'bab el ḥenāqa di? 18. el me'refa, or el 'elm (Learning) hiya (or hu'wa, if you use 'elm, m.) el genāḥ « el'li buh » neṣr les sa'ma. 19. huwa me'refa qadīma, muš šāḥeb. 20. teqšud teqūl li ēh? 21. fīh ḥamas ḥurūf fil kelma di, we 'asar kelmāt fil gumla eṭ ṭawīla di. 22. ana muš qāder afa'ssar ma'na el gumla di. 23. huwa walad šāṭer.

lesson on, the Plural will be found in the Vocabulary of Words at the end of this book. (7) If he said, (8) Also *ṭai'yeb* (9) *be allāh*, is better than *fi allāh*. (10) Usually contracted into *lākennuh*,

Think, <i>eſte'ker</i> ; <i>zenn</i>	Opinion, <i>ra-'i</i> ; <i>fik'ir</i>	People, <i>nàs</i>
Oppose, <i>qàwem</i>	Careful, <i>ħar'is</i> ; <i>wà'i</i>	Inhabitant, <i>sàken</i>
Make thirsty, <i>'aſ'tas</i>	Feeling, <i>eħ'sàs</i>	Child, <i>wel'd</i>
„ happy ¹ , <i>eb'zet</i>	Silent, <i>sàket</i>	Children, <i>we'làd</i>
„ sleepy, <i>na'ic'as</i>	Simple, <i>basif</i>	Part, <i>guz'-</i>
„ angry, <i>ğad'dab</i> ; <i>za'ic'al</i> ²	Active, <i>nasif</i>	whole; entire, <i>kull</i>
„ comfortable ³ , <i>rai'ya</i>	Comfortable, <i>merai'yah</i>	„, integral, <i>şeh'ih</i>
„ tired, <i>et'eb</i> ; <i>ta'ic'ab</i>	Tiresome, <i>mut'eb</i>	Known, <i>ma'ruf</i>
„ glad, <i>far'rah</i>	Except, <i>el'la</i>	Coffee-house, <i>qah'wa</i>
„ room, <i>fas'sah</i> ; <i>wassa'</i>	Although, <i>walaw en</i>	Language, <i>luğ'a</i>
Take a walk, <i>etnas'sa</i>	Promenade, <i>fus'ha</i>	Health, <i>şeh'ha</i>
„ an airing, <i>etfas'sah</i>	Fever, <i>ħum'ma</i>	Beside, <i>gan'b</i>
Catch cold, <i>ras'sah</i> ⁴	Cold, n., <i>ras'h</i>	Enemy, <i>'adu'</i>
Help yourself ⁵ , <i>etfaddal</i>	Open air, <i>ħalla</i>	War, <i>ħar'b</i> ☞

Exercise. 1. Look out, the train is coming. 2. My daughter is coming on this train. 3. Take care of the thieves. 4. I am looking for a porter to take her luggage home. 5. "Let us" take a walk before "we go home". 6. "It is" dark to-night, one cannot see anything but (except) the stars in (the) heaven. 7. I should like to take a cup of coffee at (in) this coffee-house. 8. Make room for this girl. She wants to sit by you. 9. "We must not touch" this picture. 10. We want something from you. 11. Do you (s.f.) want anything from her? 12. No, I (f.) want nothing. 13. I feel pain in my tummy when I touch it. 14. It is nothing. It will pass in (after) a day or two (days). 15. I think you are wrong. 16. I caught cold last night. I slept in the open air without a cover. 17. Shall I fetch a doctor? 18. Have you (s.f.) any fever? 19. No; thank God! 20. Help yourself to a piece of bread and butter. 21. Although he passed close by, he saw nothing. 22. You must "take a walk" every day for your health. 23. All the world says so. 24. This is known "to all the world". 25. Can you (f.) swim? 26. She cannot cross the street alone. 27. Good people go to heaven when they die. 28. His tent is very comfortable, although "it is" small. 29. My work is not tiresome, except when the weather is hot. 30. Will you allow me to rest in your (f.) house until to-morrow morning?

(1) Please. (2) Offend; annoy. (3) Give rest to; relieve. (4) also "aħad

To cause, *sab'beb*
 To rise, *qim'*
 To cool, *bar'rad*
 To heat, *sah'han*
 To cross, *'ad'di*
 To rest, *esterai'yah*
 Give rest, *rai'yah*
 To swim, *'um*
 To dance, *er'qus*
 To remedy, *'aleg*
 To cure, *es'fi*
 To poison, *semm*
 To chew, *em'duğ*
 To digest, *eh'dom*

Family, *'ela*
 Party, *haf'la*
 Cool, a., *bared*
 Dance; ball, *raq's*
 Cross, a., *ğadbân*
 Cross, n., *şalib*
 Rest, repose, *râha*
 Swimming, *'ôm*
 —bath, *hammâm* »
 Remedy, *'elâg(-ât)*
 Cure, *'elâg, şe'sa*
 Poison, *semm*
 Chewing, *madğ*
 Digestion, *had'm*

Aeroplane, *ſai'yâra*
 Aerodrome, *maſâr*
 Ship; boat, *mar'keb*
 Port, *mîna; büğâz*
 Sailor, *bağ'hâr*
 Officer, *zâbeğ*
 Captain, *qubbuſân*
 General, n., *generâl*
 General, a., *'umûmi*
 Tennis, *te'nis*
 Racket. *ra'ket*
 Ball, *kôra*
 Hut, *kus'k; kûh*
 Tent, *hêma*

Exercise. 1. *Ente'beh, el qaſ'r gaî.* 2. *ben'ti gai'ya 'alat qaſ'r da.* 3. *eht'eres men el ħarâmi'ya.* 4. *ana badau'war 'ala ſai'yâl yewad'di 'aſſa'ha le bêli.* 5. *yal'la netmaſ'sa ħabl ma «nerau'wah».* 6. *Ed denya 'âl'ma el lêla; ma neğdarſ neſûf ħâga ġer en negûm ſis sama.* 7. *aĥebb âĥud ſingân ħah'wa ſil ħahwa di.* 8. *faſ'sah lel bent di; hiya 'âwza teq'ud gan'bak.* 9. « *muſ lâzem nel'mes* » *eş ſûra di.* 10. *eĥna 'âwzîn men'nak ħâga.* 11. *'âwza men'ha ħâga?* 12. *La-, ana muſ 'âw'za ħâga.* 13. *ba'ħiſſ wa'ga' ſî bağni lam'ma ağıs'sâha.* 14. « *da* » *muſ ħâga; « rah » yeſûl ſi yôm aw yômên.* 15. *aſteker ennak ġallân.* 16. *aĥad't bar'd lêlet embâreh; ana nem't ſil ħala men ġer ġağa.* 17. *ağîb ħakîm?* 18. *'andek « âi » ħem'ma?* 19. *La-, el ħamd lel'lâh!* 20. *eſfağdal ħet'tet 'eş we zeb'da.* 21. *ma^o en'nuh ſât qurai'yeb, ma ſaſ's ħâga.* 22. *lâzem telmaſ'sa kull yôm 'alaſân ſeĥ'ĥetak.* 23. *kull ed denya betğûl keda.* 24. *da ma^o rûſ «lekull ed dun'ya».* 25. *teğdari te'ûmi?* 26. *hiya ma teğdarſ te'addi eſ ſâre' lewaĥ'daha.* 27. *en nâs eğ ſai'yebîn yerûĥu el ganna lam'ma yemûtu.* 28. *ĥêmtun meraiyaĥa ħâleſ, walaſ «ennaha» ſuğaiyara.* 29. *ſuğli muſ mul'eb, ella lamma yekûn eğ ſaqſ ħarr.* 30. *terîd tesmaĥ li aſterai'yah ſi bêtek leĥadd bukra eſ ſubĥ?*

bârâ (took cold). (5) or Here you are! (6) This is as good as « *wala'w* ».

Tear, <i>sar'maṭ</i>	Torn, <i>mesar'maṭ</i>	Middle, <i>wes'f</i>
Equal, <i>sāwi (sāwa)</i>	Free; loose, <i>sāyeb</i>	Equal, a., <i>zāi ba'ḏ</i>
Swallow, <i>eb'la^c</i>	„ ; gratuitous, <i>balās</i>	Freedom, <i>hurri'ya</i>
Set free, <i>sīb; saiyeb</i>	Arithmetic, <i>hesāb</i>	Gathering, <i>egtemā^c</i>
Arrest, <i>em'sek</i>	Real, <i>ḥaqīqi (-yīn)</i>	Meeting, <i>muqāb'la</i>
Imprison, <i>eḥ'bes</i>	Prison, <i>ḥab's; seg'n</i>	Really, <i>fil ḥaqīqa</i>
Arrive, <i>ew'sal</i>	Arrival, <i>we'sūl</i>	A present, <i>hedi'ya</i>
Prevent, <i>em'na^{c1}</i>	Process, <i>'amaliya</i>	A question, <i>su'-āl</i>
Blow, <i>en'fuḥ</i>	Partner, <i>šerīk</i>	An exercise, <i>tamrīn</i>
Wet, <i>bell (ball)</i>	Wet, a., <i>mab'lūl</i>	Alcohol, <i>sbīr'lu</i>
Dry, <i>naš'sef</i>	Dry, a., <i>nā'sef</i>	Spirit-lamp, <i>sber'tera</i>
Build, <i>eb'ni (ba'na)</i>	Building, <i>benāya</i>	Feast, <i>'īd (a'yād)</i>

Please yourself; as you like, *'ala kēfak; zai ma trīd*

Exercise. 1. You must not drive in (the) middle of the street. 2. He has torn my clothes, and spoilt my work. Please prevent him (from) doing this again. 3. To digest our food properly we must chew (or masticate) it well. 4. The man next door^a arrived last night. 5. I live (I am living) with my family in the big (the) building by (near to) the church. 6. If your partner saw you doing that, he would forbid¹ you. 7. When we multiply 8 by 8, we really add 8 to itself eight times. 8. This process of addition would require a long column; but by (means of) multiplication it is done quickly, if we know the multiplication table. 9. When eight is subtracted from twelve, there is a difference of four. 10. The boat arrived (at) Alexandria last night. 11. She was drying her (the) wet clothes in the sun. 12. What is the number of the building (which) you are looking for? 13. What language (do) you speak? 14. What building is this? 15. He is free to do as he likes. 16. The police arrested him for theft; but I believe they will set him free in (after) a day or two. 17. I cannot go far from here. 18. What shall I do then? 19. She could not come last week, because she was then (at that time) very ill. 20. I came home and then (soon after) I went to bed. 21. You must do your work properly. 22. I had no occasion to visit you last week.

(1) Keep from doing; command against; prohibit. (2) Go away; remove to a distance. (3) By means of. (4) For the pronominal suffixes see Lesson 2. (5) See

Go far ² , <i>eb'ed</i> (<i>be'ed</i>)	Pair of, <i>göz</i>	Move, vt., <i>har'rak</i>
Come near, <i>qar'rab</i>	Next, <i>táni</i>	„ .vi., <i>el'har'rak</i>
Add; join, <i>dîf</i> ; <i>zîd</i>	Addition, <i>ziyâdu</i>	—ment, <i>haraka</i>
„ ; sum up, <i>eg'ma'</i>	„ , in arithm., <i>gam'c</i>	Store, n., <i>mahzan</i>
Subtract, <i>el'rah</i>	Subtraction, <i>farh</i>	to —, <i>eh'zen</i>
Multiply, <i>ed'rab</i>	Multiplication, <i>dar'b</i>	Win, <i>ek'sab</i>
„ ; increase, <i>kat'tar</i>	Column, <i>'amûd</i>	Self, <i>nafs</i> ; <i>zât</i>
Require, <i>yestalzem</i>	Table; list, <i>gad'wal</i>	my—, <i>naf'sî'</i>
Compare, <i>qâbel</i> ; <i>qâren</i>	Difference, <i>far'q</i>	her—, <i>nafsa'ha</i>
Mix, vt., <i>eh'lel</i>	Proper, <i>layeq</i> ; <i>tamâm</i>	Separate, vt., <i>ef'sel</i>
„ , vi., <i>eh'te'lel</i>	—ly, <i>kuwaiyes</i> ; <i>edel</i>	„ , a., <i>maf'sûl</i>
To cheat, <i>ğess</i> (<i>ğass</i>)	By ³ , <i>bewâstet</i>	Join, vt., <i>ew'sel</i>

Then⁵, *waqta'ha*; *ba'da'ha*; *ba'den*; -ummâl, *ba'qa*

Exercise. 1. *Enta mus lâzem testiq fi weset es sâre*. 2. *Huwa sarmaḥ hedûmi, we ḥas'sar şuğ'li. Men saḍlak emna'un ye'mel keda mar'ra tân'ya.* 3. *'alâsân neh'dum aklena kuwai'yese, lâzem nemduḡun ḥaiyeb (or kuwai'yese).* 4. *er râgel elli ganbe'na⁶ (gârna) we'sel lelet embâreh* 5. *ana sâken ma' 'el'ti fil benâya el kebîra ganb el kenîsa.* 6. *eza sâfak şerîkak bele'mel keda, kân yemna'ak.* 7. *lamma neḍ'rab tamânya fi 8, eh'na fil ḥaqîqa benegma' tamânya 'ala nafsaha taman marrât.* 8. *'amaliyet el gam' di testalzem 'amûd ḥawîl; lâken bewâstet eḍ ḍarb tet'emel besur'a, eza kun'na ne'raf gadwal eḍ ḍarb.* 9. *lamma tamânya tenḥereḥ men etnâsar yekûn fîh farq arba'a.* 10. *el markeb weslet Eskenderi'ya embâreh bel lel.* 11. *hi'ya kânet betnaş'sef hedûm-ha el mablûla fiş şams.* 12. *eh nemret el 'emâra elli betdauwar 'alêha?* 13. *Aî luğa betel'kallem?* 14. *eh el benâya di?* 15. *huwa ḥurr ye'mel 'ala kêfun.* 16. *el bûlîs meskuh (qa'baḍ 'alêh)'alâsân serqa; lâkenni a'teqed raḥ yesîbûh ba'd yôm aw yômên.* 17. *ana ma aḡdarş ab'ed men (or 'an) hena.* 18. *a'mel eh ummâl (or ba'qa)?* 19. *hiya ma qedretş tegi el gum'a elli fâtel 'alâsân kânet waqtaha 'aiyâna qawi.* 20. *ana gêt lel bêt we ba'daha ḥâlan nemt.* 21. *enta lâzem te'mel şuḡlak kuwaiyes.* 22. *ma kanş 'andi fur'sa azûrak el gum'a elli fâtel.*

paragraphs 18,19 and 20 of the Exercise. (6) In the adjoining house; who is next or near to us.

Distribute, <i>far'raq¹</i>	Distribution, <i>tafrîq</i>	Carpet, <i>seg'gâda</i>
Introduce, <i>'ar'raf; qad'dem</i>	Attention, <i>entebâh</i>	Cupboard, <i>dû'lâb</i>
Distinguish, <i>mai'yez</i>	Distinction, <i>tam'yîz</i>	Wardrobe, "
Suit; agree with, <i>wâfeq</i>	Suitable, <i>mewâfeq</i>	Shelf, <i>raff (rufûf)</i>
Appear, <i>ež'har (žahar)</i>	Blunt, <i>tâlem; bâred</i>	Shawl, <i>sâl (sîlân)</i>
Cost, <i>yəsâwi; yekal'lef</i>	Cost, <i>taman; kul'fa</i>	Belt, <i>he'zâm</i>
Bargain, <i>fâşel</i>	A bargain, <i>šar'wa</i>	Glove, <i>gewan'ti</i>
Sail, <i>sâfer</i>	Voyage ⁴ , <i>sa'far</i>	Napkin, <i>fûṭa</i>
Accustom, <i>'au'wed</i>	Custom ⁵ , <i>'âda</i>	Towel, <i>mansâ'fa</i>
Go in, <i>ḥuśś, ed'hul</i>	—house, <i>gun'ruk</i>	Curtain, <i>setâra</i>
Shoot, fire at, <i>qau'was²</i>	Habit, <i>'â'da</i>	Comb, <i>meś't</i>
" ; hunt, <i>şîd; eş'âd³</i>	Passport, <i>pas'pôr</i>	Hope, n., <i>'a'sam</i>

Exercise. 1. Distribute this money amongst (on) all these men. 2. She was running to catch the tram. 3. Running is a good exercise for the young, but walking is better for the old. 4. Yesterday I passed a sleepless⁹ night. 5. "I want you" to be with me to-morrow when I go to buy a carpet. 6. A good carpet may cost you much money. 7. He cannot distinguish between (the) good and (the) evil. 8. Between (the) red and (the) blue there is a difference of (in the) colour. 9. Introduce me to this lady, please; I should like to know her (make her acquaintance). 10. (He) who accustoms himself (on) to good habits, lives a happy life. 11. I cannot go in without permission. 12. Then you (must) have to wait until tomorrow. 13. When we had gathered the boys together they gathered round the fire. 14. This is good for you, " but it " does not suit me. 15. I should like to know if this is suitable to you. 16. I need a comb to dress (comb) my hair, and a napkin to wipe my face. Where shall I find them? 17. They were in your (f.) wardrobe, on the lower shelf. 18. Next year I hope to be in America. 19. Are you sure of what you said? No, I am not (sure). 20. When passing through (in) the customs you have to present your passport. 21. " I hope " they will not delay me there. 22. Are you in a hurry?

(1) Also *waz'za^c*. (2) To let fly or project, with force from a bow, gun, or the like. *Eḍrab bel bondoqi'ya*, or *ber ruşâş*, or *ben nâr* (fire at) is more used in Egypt than *qau'was* which is common in Syria. (3) To hit, kill, or wound with a missile. (4) or Journey. (5) Customs (duties imposed on imports and exports) is *gun'ruk*. (6) This Privative Suffix is rendered by « *bila* ;

Amongst, *ʿa'la; bèn*
 „ ; amidst, *bèn*
 To offer; present, *qad'dem*
 „ advance, vt., *qad'dem*
 „ „ , vi., *etqad'dem*
 „ gather, vt., *eg'maʿ; lemm*
 „ collect, vi., *egtamaʿ; etlamm*
 „ delay, vt., *aḥ'ḥar*
 „ „ , vi., *et-aḥ'ḥar*
 „ regard, *eḥ'seb; e'te'ber*
 „ comb, *sar'rah; maš'saṭ*
 „ hope, *e'taš'sem*⁸

Gun; cannon, *mad'faʿ*
 „ , fowling-piece, *bundu'qiya*
 „ ; pistol, *fard; revol'ver*
 Moneyless⁶, *maʿandūs felūs*
 Causeless, „ *lūs sa'bab*
 Homeless, „ „ *bèl*
 Friendless, „ „ *ṣāḥeb*
 Unable⁷, *muš qāder*
 Unknown, „ *ma'riṭf*
 Unlike „ *zai*
 Sure, *met-ak'ked (-in)*
 To be good for, *yenfaʿ le...*

Exercise. 1. Fārruq el felūs dī (or dōl) ʿala kull er reggāla dōl.
 2. kānet betegri ʿalašān telḥaq et trām. 3. el gar'i tamrīn kuwaiyes
 lel ṣuḡai'yarīn, lāken el maš'i aḥsan lel kubār. 4. embāreḥ ana
 maddēt lēla men ḡer⁶ nōm. 5. ʿawzak tekūn wai'yāya buk'ra
 lamma arūḥ ašteri seggāda. 6. seggāda kuwai'yesa yemken
 tekallefak felūs kelīr. 7. huwa ma yeqdarš yemai'yez bèn eṭṭaiyeb
 wel baṭṭāl. 8. bèn el aḥ'mar wel azraq fi farq fil lōn. 9. ʿarraf'ni
 bel (or qaddemni lel) sitt di, men faḍlak. Aḥebb a'raṣḥa. 10. Elli
 ye'au'wed naf'suḥ ʿala ʿawāyed ṭai'yeba, ye'īs ʿīsa sa'īda. 11. ma
 aqdarš aḥuṣš men ḡer ez'n. 12. ummāl lāzem testan'na leḡāyet
 bukra. 13. Lam'ma gama'na el welād wai'ya ba'q, etlam'mu
 ḥōl en nār. 14. da yenfaʿ lak, “lākennuḥ” ma yewāfeqnīs.
 15. aḥebb a'raṣ eza kān da yewāf'qak. 16. Ana ʿāwez meš't
 ʿalašān asar'rah ša'ri, we manša'fa anas'sef weš'si. Fēn alāqī-
 hum? 17. Kānu fi dūlābek, ʿala er raff et taḥtāni. 18. es sana
 el gai'ya at'ašsem akūn fi Amerika. 19. enta met-akked men
 elli qul'tuḥ? La-, muš met-akked. 20. lamma tefūt fil gumruk
 lāzem teqaddem passpōrak. 21. enšalla⁸ ma ye-aḥḥarūnīs henāk.
 22. enta mesta'igel?

men ḡer (without; free from); or by “*ma lūs; ma ʿandūs*” (having no;
 lacking; destitute of). (7) This **Negative Prefix** is rendered by “*muš*” (not.)
 If it is verbal, as in “Unlock (*eṭ'taḥ*); Unbind (*fukk*)” which signifies the
 reversal of an action, other words are used. (8) Means also, God willing! Would
 to God! I hope so! ☺

Vocabulary of Words necessary for practical purposes

The numbers indicate the Lesson in which the word occurred.

A bbreviate, <i>ehte'ser(ehta'sar)</i>	22	—wards, <i>bâ'dên</i>	4
Abdomen, <i>baḥ'n(buḥûn)</i>	23	Again, <i>tâni; mar'ra tân'ya</i>	14
Able, <i>qâder(-în)</i>	15	Against, <i>ḍedd</i>	24
About, <i>'an; be'huṣûṣ</i>	11	Age, <i>'um'r(a'mâr)</i>	11
Above, <i>fôq</i>	10	Ago, <i>men mud'det</i>	
Accept, <i>eq'bal(qe'bel)</i>	17	Agree, <i>et'te'feq(etta'faq)</i>	17
—able, <i>maq'bûl</i>		—ment, <i>ettefâq(-ât)</i>	24
—ance, <i>qubûl</i>	24	Ahead of, <i>quddâm</i>	10
Accident, <i>ḥâd'sa(ḥawâdes)</i>	30	Aid, see Help	7
Accompany, <i>râfeq</i>	15	Aim, <i>naš'sen</i>	
According to, <i>beḥa'sab</i>		Air, <i>ha'wa</i>	10
Account, <i>ḥesâb(-ât)</i>		Airing, Take an —, <i>elfas'sah</i>	28
to —, <i>'al'lel</i>		Alcohol, <i>sebîr'tu; alkôl</i>	29
Accustom, <i>'au'wed</i>	30	Alive, <i>ḥai'; 'âyés(-a, -în)</i>	21
Active, <i>našîl(-în, nu'saḥa)</i>	28	All, <i>kull</i>	3
Activity, <i>našât</i>		— day long, <i>ḥûl en nahâr</i>	5
Add, <i>dîf(dâf)</i>	29	at —, <i>a'badan</i>	21
— up, <i>eg'ma'(ga'ma')</i>	29	Allow, <i>es'mah(sa'mah)</i>	17
—ing, <i>eḍâfa; gam'</i>	29	—able, <i>masmûh(-a)</i>	
—ition, „ „	29	Almost, <i>taqrîban</i>	11
Address, n., <i>'enwân(-ât)</i>	19	Alone, <i>waḥ'd . . .</i>	15
Advance, vt., <i>qad'dem</i>	30	Already, <i>qab'la; men qab'la</i>	26
„ „ vi., <i>etqad'dem</i>	30	Alright, <i>ḥai'yeb</i>	25
„ „ n., <i>taqad'dum</i>		Also, <i>kamân</i>	3
Advice, <i>našîḥa(našâyeh)</i>	25	Although, <i>walaw'</i>	28
Advise, <i>en'sah(na'sah)</i>	25	Always, <i>tamal'li; dây'man</i>	14
Aerodrome, <i>maḥâr(-ât)</i>	28	America, <i>am'rîka</i>	27
Aeroplane, <i>ḥai'yâra(-ât)</i>	28	—n, <i>amrikâni(amrikân)</i>	27
Afraid, <i>ḥâyef(-în)</i>	26	Among, <i>bên; fî was'f</i>	30
After, <i>ba'd</i>	4,10	—st, <i>bên; 'ala</i>	30
—noon, <i>ba'd eḍ ḍuh'r</i>	19	And, <i>we; wa</i>	1

Angel, <i>malák</i> (<i>malay'ka</i>)	27	— well as, <i>zai</i>	
Angle, <i>záw'ya</i> (<i>zawáya</i>)		— yet, <i>les'sa</i>	‡(<i>ta'lab</i>)
Angry, <i>ḡaḡbân</i> ; <i>za'lán</i> (— <i>în</i>)	17	Ask, <i>es'al</i> (<i>sa'al</i>); <i>eḡlub</i> ‡	8, 15
make —, <i>ḡaḡ'dab</i> ; <i>za'cal</i>	28	Asleep, <i>náyem</i> (— <i>în</i>)	21
Animal, <i>haiwân</i> (— <i>ât</i>)	12	Assist, see Help, <i>sá'ed</i>	7
Annoy, <i>za'cal</i> ; <i>dáyeq</i>	17	At, 'and	4, 12
Another, <i>tâni</i>	10, 26	— all, <i>a'badan</i>	21
— time, <i>mar'ra tân'ya</i>	10	— first, <i>au'walan</i> ; <i>fil au'wal</i>	24
Answer, n., <i>gawáb</i> , <i>radd</i>	19, 39	— last, <i>aḡḡiran</i> , <i>fil aḡer</i>	24
to —, <i>ḡáweb</i> ; <i>rudd</i> (<i>radd</i>)		— once, <i>ḡálan</i>	10
Any, <i>aī</i>	10	— present, <i>del'waqt</i>	
—body, <i>aī ḡadd</i>	18	Attack, n., <i>hugûm</i>	
—one, „ <i>wáḡed</i>	18	to —, <i>eh'gem</i> (<i>ha'gam</i>)	
—thing, „ <i>ḡáḡa</i> , <i>aī sé-</i>	10	Attend, <i>eḡ'dar</i> ; — to, <i>ente'beh le</i>	
—where, „ <i>maḡ'rah</i>	19	Attention, <i>entebâh</i>	30
Appear, <i>ež'har</i> (<i>ža'har</i> ; <i>bân</i>)	30	pay —, <i>ente'beh</i> (<i>enta'bah</i>)	11
Appetite, <i>śahi'ya</i>	24	Attract, <i>eg'zeb</i> (<i>ga'zab</i>)	
Apple, <i>tuf'fâḡa</i> (<i>tuffâḡ</i>)	10	—ion, <i>gaz'b</i> , <i>gazbi'ya</i>	
Approach, v., <i>qar'rab</i>		—ive, <i>gazzâb</i> ; <i>ḡâzeb</i> (— <i>a</i> , — <i>în</i>)	
April, <i>abrîl</i>	11	August, <i>oḡos'tos</i>	11
Apron, <i>fûḡa</i> (<i>fu'waḡ</i>)		Aunt, 'am'ma; <i>ḡála</i>	22
Arabic, 'a'rabi	19	Autumn, <i>ḡarîf</i>	25
Are, see Lesson 1		Awake, <i>śâḡi</i> (<i>śâḡyîn</i>)	21
Arithmetic, <i>ḡesâb</i>	29	Away, <i>ba'id</i> (<i>bu'ád</i>)	21
Arm, <i>derâc</i> (— <i>ât</i> , <i>ad'ru'c</i>)	14	Back , n., <i>ḡah'r</i> (<i>ḡuhûr</i>)	18
—chair, <i>kur'si bemasâned</i>		„ „ a., <i>warrâni</i> (— <i>yîn</i>)	
Army, <i>ḡés</i> (<i>geyûs</i>)	27	to —, <i>es'ned</i> (<i>sa'nad</i>)	
Around, <i>ḡól</i> ; <i>ḡawâlên</i>	21	come —, <i>er'ga'c</i> (<i>re'ge'c</i>)	
Arrange, <i>rat'leb</i>	18	give —, <i>rag'ga'c</i>	
—d, <i>metrat'leb</i> (— <i>a</i> , — <i>în</i>)	18	go —, <i>er'ga'c</i> (<i>re'ge'c</i>)	13
—ment, <i>tarîb</i> (— <i>ât</i>)	18	Bad, <i>baḡḡâl</i> (— <i>a</i> , — <i>în</i>); <i>we'ḡes</i>	7
Arrest, <i>eq'buḡ</i> (<i>qa'bad</i>) 'ala	29	(— <i>a</i> , <i>în</i>); <i>ra'di</i> (— <i>ya</i>)	
Arrival, <i>weḡûl</i>	29	—ness, <i>radâwa</i>	
Arrive, <i>ew'şal</i> (<i>we'şel</i>)	29	Bake, <i>eḡ'bez</i> (<i>ḡa'baz</i>)	
Artichoke, <i>ḡarsûf</i>	27	—r, <i>ḡabbâz</i> ; <i>far'rân</i> (— <i>în</i>)	21
As, <i>zai</i>	2	—ry, <i>maḡ'baz</i> (<i>maḡâbez</i>)	21
— well, <i>kamân</i>			

Balance, <i>mîzân (mawâzîn)</i>		Belief, <i>e'teqâd(-ât)</i> [<i>şad'daq</i>]	27
Ball, <i>kôra (ku'war)</i>	28	Believe, <i>e'te'qed (e'taqad)</i> ; †	27
„, dance, <i>bal'lo(-hât)</i> ; <i>raq's</i>	28	Bell, <i>ga'ras (agrâs)</i>	18
Banana, <i>môza</i>	14	Beloved, <i>maħbûb (-în)</i>	17
Bandage, <i>rubât (-ât)</i>		Below, <i>taħ't</i>	10
Bank, <i>ban'k (benûk)</i>	7	Belt, <i>hezâm (-ât, heze'ma)</i>	30
Bargain, n., <i>şar'wa</i>	30	Bend, <i>et'ni (ta'na)</i> ; <i>eħ'ni</i> ↓	21
to —, <i>fâşel</i>	30	Benzine, <i>benzîn [(ħa'na)]</i>	25
Barley, <i>şe'ir</i>	25	Beside, <i>gan'b</i>	28
Basket, <i>sa'bat (-ât)</i>		Best, <i>el-aħ'san</i>	23
Bath, <i>ħam'mâm (-ât)</i>	16	Better, <i>aħ'san</i>	22, 23
— room, „ „ [<i>ħam'ma</i>]		Between, <i>bên</i>	10
Bathe, vt., <i>ħam'mi</i> ; vi., <i>este</i> -†	16	Beware of, <i>eħte'res men</i>	11
Beans, <i>fûl</i>	25	Bicycle, <i>besk'lêta</i> ; <i>'a'gala</i>	22
french —, <i>faşûl'ya</i>		Big, <i>kebir (kubâr)</i>	2, 3
kidney —, <i>lûb'ya</i>		Bigger, <i>ak'bar</i>	23
Beard, <i>daq'n (duqûn)</i>		Bind, <i>er'buť (ra'bať)</i>	6, 10
Beast, <i>bahîm (bahâyem)</i>		Bird, <i>têr (teyûr)</i>	12
Beat, <i>eđ'rab (da'rab)</i>	24	Birth, <i>welâda (mawâlîd)</i>	
—ing, n., <i>dar'b</i>	24	—day, <i>'id mîlâd</i>	
Beautiful, <i>gamîl (gumâl)</i>	22	Biscuit, <i>bas'kawit</i>	25
Beauty, <i>gamâl</i>	24	Bitch, <i>kal'ba</i>	15
Because, <i>'alaşân</i> ; <i>be'sa'bab</i>	3, 22	Bite, <i>'udd ('dd)</i>	24
Become, <i>eb'qa (ba'qa)</i> ; <i>şîr(şâr)</i>	24	Bitter, <i>murr (-a, -în)</i>	22, 23
Bed, <i>sarîr (sarâyer)</i> ; <i>far'sa</i>	2	Black, <i>es'wed (sûd)</i>	13, 23
—room, <i>ôdet nôm</i>	14	—ness, <i>sawâd</i>	25
Bee, <i>naħ'la (naħ'l)</i>	25	—smith, <i>ħad'dâd (-în)</i>	24
Beef, <i>laħ'm(a) ba'qari</i>	21	Blame, <i>lûm (lâm)</i>	
Beer, <i>bîra</i>		Bless, <i>bârek</i>	
Beet-root, <i>ban'gar</i>	27	Blind, <i>a''ma ('em'y; 'emyân)</i>	
Before, <i>qab'l</i> ; <i>qud'dâm</i>	4, 10, 16	Blood, <i>damm'</i>	21
Beg, <i>etrag'ga</i> ; <i>eş'ħat (ša'ħat)</i>	26	Blotter, <i>naş'sâfa</i>	
Beget, <i>ew'led (we'led)</i>		Blotting paper, <i>wa'raq naş'sâf</i>	
Beggar, <i>şahħât (-în)</i>	26	Blow, <i>en'suħ (na'faħ)</i>	29
Begin, <i>eb'da (bada)</i> ; <i>ebte'di</i> ↓	21	Blue, <i>az'raq (zur'q)</i>	13
Beginning, <i>au'wel [(ebta'da)</i>	24	Blunt, <i>tâlem, bâred (-a, -în)</i>	30
Behind, <i>wa'ra</i>	16	Boat, <i>mar'keb (marâkeb)</i>	28

Body, <i>ges'm</i> (<i>agsâm</i>)	22	Brush, n., <i>for'sa</i> (<i>fo'ras</i>)	26
Boil, v., <i>eġ'li</i> (<i>ġa'la</i>)	15	to —, <i>far'ras</i>	26
Bomb, <i>bom'ba</i>	,	Bucket, <i>gar'dal</i> (<i>garâdel</i>)	
Bone, <i>'ad'ma</i> (<i>'eđâm</i>)	22	Build, <i>eb'ni</i> (<i>ba'na</i>)	29
Book, <i>ketâb</i> (<i>ku'tub</i>)	1	—ing, n., <i>benâya</i> ; <i>'emâra</i> (-ât)	29
—shop, <i>makta'ba</i> (<i>makâteb</i>)		Bullet, <i>raşâşa</i>	
Boots, <i>gaz'ma</i> (<i>ge'zam</i>)	2, 16	Bundle, <i>hez'ma</i> (-ât; <i>he'zam</i>)	10
Borrow, <i>este'lef</i> (<i>êsta'laf</i>)	26	Burn, vt., <i>eġ'raq</i> (<i>ġa'raq</i>)	15
Both, <i>el-etnên</i>	10	Bury, <i>ed'fen</i> (<i>da'fan</i>)	
Bottle, <i>qezâza</i> (<i>qazâyez</i>)	5	Business, <i>şuġ'l</i> (<i>aşġâl</i>)	17
Bottom, <i>qa'r</i> (<i>qu'ür</i>)	26	Busy, <i>maşġül</i> (-în)	19
Bow, n., <i>qôs</i> (<i>aqwâs</i>)		But, <i>lâken</i>	1
Bow, vi., <i>enġe'ni</i> (<i>enġa'na</i>)	21	Butcher, <i>gazzâr</i> (-în)	20
Box, n., <i>'el'ba</i> (<i>'e'lab</i>); <i>lak'ma</i>	18	Butter, <i>zeb'da</i>	7
to —, <i>el'kom</i> (<i>la'kam</i>)	20	cooking —, <i>sam'na</i>	
Boy, <i>wa'lad</i> (<i>welâd</i> ; <i>awlâd</i>)	2	Button, <i>zerr</i> (<i>zerâr</i>)	18
Branch, <i>far'ic</i> (<i>furü'ic</i>)	24	—hole, <i>'er'wa</i> (<i>'arâwi</i>)	18
Brandy, <i>bran'di</i> ; <i>kon'yâk</i>		Buy, <i>êste'ri</i> (<i>êsta'ra</i>)	6, 7
Brass, <i>naġâs</i>	14	—ing, n., <i>şe'ra</i>	25
Bread, <i>'ês</i> ; <i>ġub'z</i>	7	By, <i>be</i> ; <i>gan'b</i> ; <i>bewâşiġat</i>	3, 12, 29
Break, <i>ek'sar</i> (<i>ka'sar</i>)	18	C ab, <i>'arabi'ya</i> (-ât)	
— in pieces, <i>kas'sar</i>	22	Cabbage, <i>kurun'b</i>	14
Breakfast, <i>fuġür</i>	11	Cabman, <i>'arba'gi</i> (-'ya)	24
take —, <i>ef'tar</i> (<i>fe'ter</i>)	16	Cacao, <i>kakâw</i>	26
Breast, <i>şad'r</i> (<i>şudür</i>)	22	Cage, <i>qa'faş</i> (<i>aq'fâş</i>)	25
Breath, <i>na'fas</i> (<i>anfâs</i>)	26	Cake, <i>ka'ka</i> (<i>ka'k</i>)	19
Breathe, <i>etnaş'fes</i>	26	Calf, <i>'eġ'l</i> (<i>'uġül</i>)	
Breathing, <i>tanaf'fus</i>	26	Call, <i>nâdi</i> (<i>nâda</i>); <i>en'dah</i>	
Brick, <i>ġüba</i> (<i>ġüb</i>)		(<i>na'dah</i>)	6, 10, 17
Bridge, <i>kub'ri</i> (<i>kabâri</i>)	18	—ing, n., <i>ne'da</i> ; a., <i>beyen'dah</i>	
Bring, <i>ġîb</i> (<i>ġâb</i>); <i>ġât</i> (no past)	5, 6	Calm, a., <i>ġâdi</i> (<i>ġâd'yîn</i>)	26
Broad, <i>'arîd</i> (<i>'urâd</i>)		to —, <i>ġad'di</i> (<i>ġad'da</i>); <i>sak'ken</i>	21
Broke, a., <i>mefal'les</i> (-în)	18	Camel, <i>ġa'mal</i> (<i>ġemâl</i>)	21
Broken, <i>mak'sür</i> (-în)	18	Can, (aux. verb), <i>yeġ'dar</i>	5
Broom, <i>maġaş'sa</i> (-ât)	26	Candle, <i>şam'ic</i> (<i>şam'ic</i>)	25
Brother, <i>âġġ</i> (<i>eġ'wa</i>)	12	Cane, <i>'aşâya</i> (<i>'uşi</i>); <i>'üd</i> (<i>'îdân</i>)	
Brown, <i>as'mar</i> (<i>şum'r</i>)	13		

Captain, <i>qobbofân</i>	28	Cherries, <i>ka'raz</i> ; <i>kuréz</i>	
Capture, v., <i>em'sek</i> (<i>me'sek</i>)		Chest, <i>šud'r</i> (<i>šudâr</i>)	18
Car, 'arabi'ya	22	— of drawers, <i>bîrôn</i>	
Card, <i>wa'raqa</i> , <i>kar'ta</i>	19	Chew, <i>em'doğ</i> (<i>ma'dağ</i>)	28
Care, n., <i>ehtemâm</i>		Chewing, <i>mad'ğ</i>	28
take —, <i>ew'a</i> (<i>we'i</i>); <i>hâseb</i>	11	—gum, <i>lâden</i>	
Careful, <i>wâ'i</i> ; <i>harîş</i> (<i>-în</i>)	28	Chick, <i>katkût</i> (<i>katâkît</i>)	
Carpenter, <i>nag'gâr</i> (<i>-în</i>)	24	Chicken, <i>far'ha</i> (<i>ferâh</i>)	
Carpet, <i>seggâda</i> (<i>sagâgîd</i>)	30	Child, <i>wel'd</i> (<i>welâd</i>)	28
Carriage, 'arabi'ya	12	—ren, <i>awlâd</i>	28
Carrots, <i>ga'zar</i>	14	Chin, <i>daq'n</i> (<i>duqûn</i>)	
Carry, <i>sîl</i> (<i>šâl</i>); <i>eğ'mel</i> (<i>hamal</i>)	13	China, <i>eş şin</i>	
Case, <i>hâla</i>	23	—man, <i>şîni</i> (<i>-yîn</i>)	
, receptacle, <i>şandûq</i> (<i>şanâdîq</i>)		—ware, „ ; <i>şuhûn</i>	
Cat, <i>qu't'a</i> (<i>qu'tat</i>)	20	Chocolate, <i>şakolâta</i>	26
Catch, <i>el'haq</i> (<i>le'heq</i>); <i>em'sek</i>		Choice, <i>ehtiyâr</i> ; <i>zôq</i>	
(<i>me'sek</i>)	21	Choose, <i>ehtâr</i> ; <i>naq'qi</i>	27
— cold, <i>raş'sah</i> ; <i>zak'kem</i>	28	Christian, <i>nuşrâni</i> (<i>nuşâra</i>)	27
Cauliflower, <i>qarnabîf</i>	27	Christmas, 'id-el-mîlâd	
Cause, n., <i>sa'bab</i> (<i>as'bâb</i>)	22	Church, <i>kanîsa</i> (<i>kanâyes</i>)	27
to —, <i>sab'beb</i>	28	Cigarette, <i>şîğara</i> (<i>şagâyer</i>)	1
—less, <i>mâlîs sa'bab</i>	30	Cinema, <i>si'nema</i>	9
Ceiling, <i>saq'f</i> (<i>suqûf</i>)		Circle, <i>dây'ra</i> (<i>dawâyer</i>)	26
Celery <i>karaf's</i>	27	Clean, a., <i>nađîf</i> (<i>nudâf</i>)	8
Cellar, <i>karâr</i> (<i>-ât</i>)		to —, <i>nađ'daf</i>	8
Cement, n., <i>semen'tu</i>		—liness, <i>nađâfa</i>	16
Chain, n., <i>selse'la</i> (<i>salâsel</i>)		Clear, a., plain, <i>wâdeh</i> (<i>wâd'hîn</i>)	20
Chair, <i>kur'si</i> (<i>karâsi</i>)	2, 4	, pure, <i>râyeq</i> ; <i>şâfi</i> (<i>-yîn</i>)	20
Champagne, <i>şampân'ya</i>	26	to —, <i>rau'waq</i> ; <i>wad'dah</i>	
Change, n., <i>tağyîra</i>		Clever, <i>şâter</i> (<i>în</i> ; <i>şu'târ</i>)	27
—of money, <i>fak'ka</i>	20	—ness, <i>şâfâra</i>	
to —, <i>ğai'yar</i> ; <i>fukk</i> (<i>fakk</i>)	18, 21	Clock, <i>sâ'et-hêf</i>	
Cheap, <i>rahîş</i> (<i>ruhâş</i>)	22	Close, v., <i>eq'fel</i> (<i>qa'fal</i>)	7
Cheat, <i>ğeş</i> (<i>ğaş</i>)	29	— by, <i>gan'b</i> ; <i>qarîb men</i>	
Cheek, <i>hadd</i> (<i>hudûd</i>)	13	—d, <i>maqfûl</i> (<i>-în</i>)	
Cheerful, <i>far'hân</i> (<i>-în</i>)	25	Closing, <i>qaf'l</i>	24
Cheese, <i>geb'na</i>	7	Cloth, <i>qumâs</i> (<i>-ât</i> , <i>aqme'sa</i>)	18

Clothes, <i>hudâm</i> ; <i>tiyâb</i>	8	Conduct, <i>sulûk</i>	
Cloud, n., <i>ġêm</i> (<i>ġuyûm</i>)	24	— or of train, <i>kumsâri</i> (<i>-'ya</i>)	
to —, <i>ġai'yem</i>	24	Conjugation of Verbs	6
Coal, <i>fah'm</i>	12	Conscience, <i>damîr</i> (<i>damâyer</i>)	
Coarse, <i>he'sen</i> (<i>-a, -în</i>)	26	Conscientious, <i>şâheb zemma</i>	
Coat, <i>sat'ra</i> (<i>se'tar</i>)	15	Conscious, <i>wâ'i</i> ; <i>fâyeq</i> (<i>-în</i>)	
Coffee, <i>qah'wa</i>	2	Consider, <i>e'te'ber</i> (<i>e'ta'bar</i>)	30
— beans, <i>bunn</i>		— ation, <i>e'tebâr</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	
— house, <i>qah'wa</i> (<i>qahâwi</i>)	28	Cook, n., <i>tab'bâh</i> (<i>-în</i>)	10
Cold, n., <i>bar'd</i> ; a., <i>bâred</i>	13	to —, <i>e't'buĥ</i> (<i>ta'bah</i>)	10
— in the head, <i>ras'h</i> (<i>rusûhât</i>)	28	— ing, <i>tab'h</i> ; <i>tabîh</i>	14
to catch —, <i>ras'sah</i> ; <i>zak'kem</i>	28	— ing pot, <i>hal'la</i> (<i>he'lal</i>)	14
Collar, <i>qab'ba</i> ; <i>lôq</i> (<i>aŵâq</i>)		Cool, a., <i>bâred</i> (<i>-a, -în</i>)	28
shirt —, <i>yâqa</i> (<i>-ât</i>) ‡ (<i>ga'ma'</i>)		to —, <i>bar'rad</i>	28
Collect, <i>lemm</i> (<i>lamm</i>); <i>eg'ma'</i> †	30	Copper, <i>naĥâs</i> ; <i>hal'la</i> (<i>he'lal</i>)	14
— ion, <i>lam'ma</i> ; <i>magma'</i> a		Copy, n., <i>nus'ha</i> (<i>nu'sah</i>)	
— or, <i>taĥsil'gi</i> (<i>-'ya</i>)		to —, <i>en'sah</i> (<i>na'sah</i>)	
Colour, n., <i>lôn</i> (<i>alwân</i>)	13	— book, <i>daf'tar</i> (<i>dafâter</i>)	
dark —, „ <i>ġâmeq</i>	13	Cork, n., <i>fallîna</i>	
light —, „ <i>fâ'teh</i>	13	— screw, <i>fallâhet qazâyez</i>	
to —, <i>lau'wen</i>	13	Corner, <i>zâw'ya</i> (<i>zawâya</i>);	
Column, <i>'amûd</i> (<i>'awâmîd</i>)	29	<i>ruk'n</i> (<i>arkân</i>)	
Comb, n., <i>meš'î</i> (<i>am'sât</i>)	30	Correct, a., <i>şahîh</i> ; <i>mażbûĥ</i>	23
to —, <i>maš'sat</i> ; <i>sar'rah</i>	30	to —, <i>şah'hah</i> ; <i>ež'buĥ</i> (<i>za'baĥ</i>)	
Come, <i>ta'âla</i> , see Lesson	5	Corset, <i>korsê</i> (<i>-hât</i>); <i>bûs'tu</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	
— back, <i>er'ga'</i> (<i>re'ge'</i>)	5	Cost, n., <i>kul'fa</i> ; <i>ta'man</i>	30
— down, <i>en'zel</i> (<i>ne'zel</i>)	13	to —, <i>yekallef</i> ; <i>yesâwi</i> ; <i>yes'wa</i> 30	
— in, <i>ed'hul</i> (<i>da'hâl</i>); <i>hušš</i>	13	Cotton, <i>quĥ'n</i>	
— out, <i>eh'rug</i> (<i>ha'rag</i>)	13	Count, vt., <i>'edd</i> (<i>'add</i>)	
— up, <i>eĥ'la'</i> (<i>te'le'</i>)	13	Country, <i>ba'lad</i> (<i>belâd</i>)	24
Comfortable, <i>merai'yah</i> (<i>-a, -în</i>)	28	Courage, <i>şagâ'a</i>	26
feeling —, <i>mertâh</i> ; <i>mesterai'yah</i>		— ous, <i>şugâ'</i> (<i>şug'ân</i>)	26
make —, <i>rai'yah</i>	28	Course, of —, <i>tab'an</i>	24
Companion, <i>refîq</i> (<i>ru'faqa</i>)		Cousin, see Lesson	22
Company, <i>ref'qa</i> ; <i>şer'ka</i>		Cover, n., <i>ġa'ta</i> (<i>ġuĥ'yân</i>)	2
Comparative Degree	23	to —, <i>ġa'ti</i> (<i>ġa'ta</i>)	7
Compare, <i>qâbel</i> ; <i>qâren</i>	29	Covet, <i>ešte'hi</i> (<i>ešta'ha</i>),	
Concerning, <i>beĥuşş</i>	21	<i>eh'sed</i> (<i>ha'sad</i>)	

Cow, <i>ba'qara</i> (<i>ba'qar</i>)	21	Daughter, <i>ben't</i> (<i>banât</i>)	22
Coward, <i>gabân</i> (<i>gu'bana</i>)	26	Day, <i>yôm</i> (<i>ai'yâm</i>)	3
Cowardice, <i>gub'n</i> ; <i>gabâna</i>	26	—time, <i>nahâr</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	3
Cross, n., <i>şalîb</i> (<i>şulbân</i>)	28	all — long, <i>lûl en nahâr</i>	5
„, a., <i>ğad'bân</i> (<i>-în</i>)	28	Dead, <i>mai'yet</i> (<i>-în</i>), <i>amwât</i>	21
to —, <i>'ad'di</i> (<i>'ad'da</i>)	28	Deal, n., <i>muqdâr</i> (<i>maqâdir</i>)	
Cruel, <i>qâsi</i> (<i>qas'yîn</i> , <i>qusâh</i>)	27	to — out, <i>far'raq</i>	
—ty, <i>qasâwa</i>	27	Dear, expensive, <i>ğâli</i> (<i>-'yîn</i>)	22
Cry, n., <i>şurâh</i> ; <i>'eyât</i>		„, beloved, <i>'azîz</i> (<i>'uzâz</i>)	23
to —, <i>şar'rah</i> ; <i>'ai'yať</i>	17	Death, <i>môt</i>	21
Cucumber, <i>hiyâr</i>	27	put to —, <i>mau'wet</i>	21
Cuff, <i>kumm</i> (<i>kûmâm</i>)		Deceive, <i>eh'de'</i> (<i>ha'da'</i>)	
Cup, <i>fengân</i> (<i>fanâgîn</i>)	5	December, <i>desem'bar</i>	11
Cupboard,, <i>dûlâb</i> (<i>dawâlib</i>)	30	Deduct, <i>eh'sem</i> (<i>ha'sam</i>)	21
Cure, n., <i>'elâg</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	28	—ion, <i>haş'm</i> (<i>huşûmât</i>)	
to —, <i>es'fi</i> (<i>şa'fa</i>)	28	Deep, <i>ğawîť</i> (<i>ğuwât</i>)	26
Curse, v., <i>es'tem</i> (<i>şa'tam</i>), <i>el'an</i> (<i>la'an</i>)	17	Deer, <i>ğazâl</i> (<i>ğuz'llân</i>)	
Curtain, <i>setâra</i> (<i>satâyer</i>)	30	Defend, <i>eh'mi</i> (<i>ha'ma</i>)	
Cushion, <i>mahad'da</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	16	Delay, n., <i>ta'hîr</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	
Custom, <i>'âda</i> (<i>'awâyed</i>)	30	to —, vt., <i>aħ'ħar</i> ; <i>'au'waq</i>	30
—house, <i>gum'ruk</i> (<i>gamârek</i>)	30	to —, vi., <i>elah'ħar</i> ; <i>'au'waq</i>	30
Cut, v., <i>eq'ta'</i> (<i>qa'ta'</i>)	18	Demand, n., <i>ta'lab</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	24
— a garment, <i>faş'sal</i>	22	to —, <i>et'lub</i> (<i>ta'lab</i>) † <i>ha'dam</i>	24
— to pieces, <i>qať'ta'</i>	22	Demolish, <i>hidd</i> (<i>hadd</i>), <i>eh'dem</i> †	
— short, <i>ehťe'ser</i> (<i>ehťa'sar</i>)	22	Descend, <i>en'zel</i> (<i>ne'zel</i>)	21
— a person, <i>qâté'</i>		Desert, n., <i>şaħ'ra</i> (<i>şaħâri</i>)	22
Dance, n., <i>raq's</i>	28	Desert, v., <i>eh'rab</i> (<i>he'reb</i>); <i>eh'gur</i> (<i>hagar</i>)	
to —, <i>er'qus</i> (<i>ra'qas</i>)	28	Deserve, vi., <i>yestâhel</i> ; <i>yestaħeqq</i>	
Dancer, f., <i>raq'qâsa</i>		Desire, n., <i>raq'ba</i>	
„ m., <i>naq'qâş</i> (<i>-în</i>)		to —, <i>'úz</i> (<i>'âz</i>); <i>yarîd</i> (<i>arâd</i>)	
Danger, <i>ha'tar</i> (<i>aħ'fâr</i>)	25	Desk, <i>mak'tab</i> (<i>makâteb</i>)	20
—ous, <i>he'ter</i> ; <i>muħ'ter</i>	25	Destroy, <i>e'dem</i> <i>'a'dam</i>	
Dark, a., <i>ğâmeq</i> (<i>-a</i> , <i>-în</i>)	13	Destruct, <i>eh'reb</i> (<i>ha'rab</i>)	
—ness, <i>'at'ma</i> ; <i>da'lâm</i>	16	—ion, <i>ħarâb</i> ; <i>taħ'rîb</i>	
Date, n., <i>târîh</i> (<i>tawârîh</i>)	27	Dictate, <i>mal'li</i> (<i>mal'la</i>)	21
to —, <i>tar'rah</i>		Die, <i>mût</i> (<i>mât</i>)	21
Dates, (fruit), <i>ba'lah</i>	27	Differ, <i>ehťe'lef</i> (<i>ehťa'laf</i>)	20

Difference, <i>far'a</i> ; <i>ḥelâf</i>	29	Do, <i>e'mel</i> (<i>'a'mal</i>)	7
Different, <i>muh̄ta'lef</i> (-în)		Doctor, <i>ḥakîm</i> (<i>ḥu'kama</i>)	22
Difficult, <i>ṣa'b</i> (-a, -în)	20	„ ; Dr. <i>doktôr</i> (<i>dakât'ra</i>)	
Dig, <i>ef'ḥat</i> (<i>fa'ḥat</i>), <i>eḥ'sur</i> ↓		Dog, <i>kal'b</i> (<i>kelâb</i>)	1
—ging, <i>fah't</i> ; <i>ḥaḥ'r</i> † <i>ḥa'far</i>		Doll, <i>'arûsa</i> (<i>'arâyes</i>)	
Digest, <i>eh'dum</i> (<i>ha'dam</i>)	28	Dollar, <i>reyâl</i> (-ât)	3
—ion, <i>haḍ'm</i>	28	Dome, <i>qub'ba</i> (<i>qu'bab</i>)	
Diminish, <i>ṣag'gar</i> ; <i>qal'lel</i>		Donkey, <i>hemâr</i> (<i>ḥemîr</i>)	12
Dine, <i>et'as'sa</i>		Door, <i>bâb</i> (<i>bîbân</i> , <i>abwâb</i>)	1
Dining-room, <i>ôdet ak'l</i>	14	Down, <i>tah't</i>	10
Dinner, (at night) <i>'a'sa</i>	11, 16	Come, go —, <i>en'zel</i> (<i>ne'zel</i>)	
Dip, n., <i>ḡa'l'ta</i> ; <i>ḡat'sa</i> ; <i>ḡam'sa</i>		—stairs, <i>tah't</i>	10
to —, <i>ḡuḥ't</i> ; <i>ḡa'l'tas</i> ; <i>eḡ'mes</i>		Drag, <i>gurr</i> (<i>garr</i>)	‡ <i>garr</i>
Direct, a., <i>duḡ'ri</i> ; <i>ṭau'wâli</i>	20	Draw, <i>er'sem</i> (<i>ra'sam</i>); <i>gurr</i> †	
to —, <i>dill</i> (<i>dall</i>), <i>er'sed</i> (<i>ar'sad</i>)	19	—er, <i>dur'g</i> (<i>adrâg</i>)	21
—ion, <i>ge'ha</i> ; <i>nâh'ya</i> (<i>nawâḥi</i>)	20	—ers, <i>banṭalôn</i> (-ât)	
—or, <i>mudîr</i> (-yîn)	19	Dress, n., <i>fustân</i> (<i>fasâtîn</i>)	
Dirtiness, <i>wasâḥa</i>	16	to —, vi., <i>el'bes</i> (<i>le'bes</i>)	17
Dirty, <i>we'seḥ</i> (<i>wes'hîn</i>)	8	to —, vt., <i>lab'bes</i>	26
Discount, n., <i>ḥaṣ'm</i> (<i>ḥuṣûmât</i>)		—ed, <i>lâbes</i> (-în)	26
to —, <i>eḥ'sem</i> (<i>ḥa'sam</i>)		—ing, <i>leb's</i>	24
Discover, <i>ekte'sef</i> (<i>ekta'saf</i>)	27	—maker, <i>ḥai'yâṭa</i>	
—y, <i>ektesâf</i> (-ât)	27	Drink, n., <i>maṣrûb</i> (-ât)	
Dismount, <i>en'zel</i> (<i>ne'zel</i>)	21	to —, <i>eṣ'rab</i> (<i>še'reb</i>)	6,7,17
Dish, n., <i>ṣah'n</i> (<i>ṣuḥûn</i>)	7	—ing, <i>sur'b</i>	24
Dismiss, <i>eṣ'ruf</i> (<i>ṣa'raf</i>)		Drive, <i>sûq</i> (<i>sâq</i>)	19
Displeased, <i>za'lân</i> (-în)	17	—away, <i>eṭ'rud</i> (<i>ṭa'rad</i>)	24
Distance, <i>masâfa</i>	13	Driver, <i>sau'wâq</i> (-în)	19
Distinction, <i>tam'yîz</i>	30	Driving, <i>sewâqa</i> ; <i>sâyeq</i>	24
Distinguish, <i>mai'yez</i>	30	Drowsy, <i>na'sân</i> (-în)	21
Distribute, <i>waz'za'</i> ; <i>far'raq</i>	30	Drug, n., <i>da'wa</i> (<i>adwi'ya</i>)	
Distribution, <i>taw'zî'</i> ; <i>taḥ'rîq</i>	30	—store, <i>maḥzan</i> (<i>maḥâzen</i>)	
Dive, vi., <i>eḡ'tas</i> (<i>ḡe'tes</i>)		<i>adwi'ya</i>	
Dive, n., <i>ḡaḥsa</i>		Drunk, <i>sakrân</i> (-în)	17
Divide, <i>eq'sem</i> (<i>qâ'sam</i>)	24	Dry, a., <i>nâsef</i> (-a, -în)	29
Division, in arithmetic, <i>qis'ma</i>		to —, <i>naš'sef</i>	29
„ , part, <i>qis'm</i> (<i>aq'sâm</i>); <i>guz-</i>		Duck, <i>baḥ'ta</i> (<i>baḥṭ</i>)	
„ , military, <i>fir'qa</i> (<i>fi'raq</i>)			

Dull, <i>balîd</i> (<i>bu'lada</i>)		England, <i>engelter'ra</i> ; <i>belâd</i>	27
During, <i>fi as'na</i> ; <i>fi mud'det</i>		<i>el-engelîz</i>	
Dust, n., <i>turâb</i>	14	English, <i>engelîzî</i> (<i>engelîz</i>)	16
to —, <i>naş'fad</i> ,		Enlarge, <i>kab'bar</i>	
Dwell, <i>es'kun</i> (<i>se'ken</i>)	17, 21	Enough, <i>kefâya</i> ; <i>bezyâda</i>	15
—ing, <i>mas'kan</i> (<i>masâken</i>)		Envelop, vt., <i>ğallef</i> ; <i>zar'raf</i>	
		—e, n., <i>zar'f</i> (<i>zurûf</i>); <i>ğulâf</i> ↓	
Each, <i>kull «wâhed»</i>	18	Equal, a., <i>zai ba'd</i> †(-ât)	29
Ear, <i>wed'n</i> (<i>wedân</i>)	7	to —, <i>sâwi</i> (<i>sâwa</i>)	29
—ring, <i>ħa'laq</i> (<i>ħelqân</i>)		Erase, <i>em'sah</i> (<i>ma'sah</i>)	
Early, <i>bad'ri</i> ; (Sn.) <i>bak'kîr</i>	11, 23	—r, <i>massâħa</i>	
Earth, <i>turâb</i> ; <i>ar'd</i>	14	Escape, v., <i>eh'rab</i> (<i>he'reb</i>)	21
Ease, v., <i>rai'yah</i>		Especially, <i>ħuşuşan</i>	
at —, <i>mer'tâħ</i>	25	Even, adv., <i>ħat'ta</i> ; a. <i>metsâwi</i>	20
East, <i>şar'q</i>	16	Evening, <i>me'sa</i> ; <i>lêl</i>	11
—ern, <i>şar'qi</i> (-yîn)		Every, <i>kull</i>	3
Easy, <i>sah'l</i> (-a, -în)	20, 23	—body, <i>kull ensân</i>	18
Eat, <i>kul</i> (<i>kal,'a'kal</i>)	7	—one, „ <i>wâhed</i>	18
—ing, <i>ak'l</i>	24	—thing, „ <i>ħâga</i>	10
Educate, <i>rab'bi</i> (<i>rab'ba</i>)		—where, „ <i>mağ'raħ</i>	
Education, <i>tarbi'ya</i>		Evil, <i>bağ'ğâl</i> ; <i>ra'di</i>	27
Egg, <i>bêda</i> (<i>bêd</i>)	7	Exact, <i>mażbûğ</i> ; <i>tamâm</i>	23
Egypt, <i>maş'r</i> , <i>miş'r</i>	27	—ly, „ „	25
—ian, <i>maş'ri</i> (-yîn)	27	Except, <i>el'la</i>	28
Eight, <i>tamân'ya</i> ; <i>ta'man</i>	8	Exchange, v., <i>eb'del</i> (<i>ba'dal</i>)	21
—een, <i>tamantâsar</i> (-ât)	8	Excuse, n., <i>'uz'r</i> (<i>a'zâr</i>)	24
—y, <i>tamânîn</i> (-ât)	8	to —, <i>sâmeħ</i> , <i>e'zur</i> (<i>'a'zar</i>)	
Either, <i>ya</i>	18	Exercise, n., <i>tamrîn</i> (-ât)	29
Electric, <i>kah'rabâ-i</i>	25	to —, <i>mar'ran</i>	
Electricity, <i>kahra'ba</i>	25	Expect, „ <i>ente'zer</i> (<i>enta'zar</i>)	
Electrify, <i>kah'rab</i>		Explain, <i>fas'sar</i> ↓ (<i>tafâsîr</i>)	27
Eleven, <i>ħedâsar</i> (-ât)	8	Explanation, <i>tafsîr</i> (-ât, †)	27
Empty, a., <i>fâreğ</i> (-in)	18	External, <i>barrâni</i> (-ya, -yîn)	15
to —, <i>far'rağ</i>		Extinguish, <i>eł'fi</i> (<i>ta'fa</i>)	20
End, n., <i>âħer</i> (<i>awâħer</i>)	11	Extract, vt., <i>ğal'la'</i> ; <i>ħar'rag</i>	
to —, <i>en'hi</i> (<i>na'ħa</i> , <i>an'ħa</i>)		Eye, <i>'ên</i> (<i>'uyûn</i>)	4
Enemy, <i>'a'du</i> (-în, <i>a'da</i>)	28	—brow, <i>ħâgeb</i> (<i>ħawâgeb</i>)	
		—glasses, <i>naddâra</i>	

— lashes, <i>rem's</i> (<i>remûs</i>)		Fever, <i>hem'ma</i> (<i>-yât</i>)	
— lid, <i>gef'n</i> (<i>gefün</i>)		Few, <i>qalîl</i> (<i>-a, -în; qulâl</i>) 11,23	
Face , <i>wiśś</i> (<i>wesûś, wesâś</i>)	13	Field, <i>ğet</i> (<i>-ân</i>); <i>haq'l</i> (<i>huqûl</i>)	
Fair, a., just, <i>'âdel</i>	10	battle —, <i>mîdân</i> (<i>mayâdîn</i>)	
, n., <i>mûled</i> (<i>mawâled</i>)		Fifteen, <i>hamastâsar</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	8
Faith, <i>-îmân; amâna</i>	27	Fifth, part, <i>hum's</i> (<i>ahmâs</i>)	10
Fall, n., <i>waq'ca</i>		, in order, <i>hâmes</i>	10
water —, <i>şallâl</i> (<i>-ât</i>)		Fifty, <i>hamisîn</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	8
to —, <i>-u'qa'</i> (<i>we'qe'</i>)	12	Fig, <i>tîna</i> (<i>lîn</i>)	14
False, <i>fal'so; 'îra</i>		Fight, n., <i>'ar'ka; 'erâk; henâqa</i>	
Family, <i>famîl'ya; 'êla</i>	28	to —, <i>et'ârek; et'hâneq</i>	
Famous, <i>mas'hûr</i> (<i>-în</i>)		Fill, <i>em'la</i> (<i>ma'la</i>)	18,21
Fan, <i>marwa'ha</i> (<i>marâweh</i>)		Finally, <i>fil âher</i>	
Far, <i>be'îd</i> (<i>bu'âd</i>)	14	Find, n., <i>leqi'ya</i> (<i>laqâya</i>)	
by —, <i>bek'tîr; bezamân</i>	23	to —, <i>lâqi</i> (<i>la'qa</i>)	13
go —, <i>eb'ed</i> (<i>be'ed</i>)	29	to — out, <i>e'raf</i> (<i>'e'ref</i>)	27
Fare, <i>ug'ra</i> (<i>-u'gar</i>)	20	Fine, a., <i>'âl</i> (no pl.)	25
Farm, <i>'ez'ba</i> (<i>'e'zabb</i>)		, n., <i>ğarâma</i>	
—er, <i>fallâh</i> (<i>-în</i>)		to —, <i>ğar'ram</i>	
Fat, n., <i>deh'n</i>		Finger, <i>şubâ'</i> (<i>şawâbe'</i>)	14
, a., <i>semîn</i> (<i>sumân</i>)	4	— nail, <i>duf'r</i> (<i>dawâfer</i>)	18
— meat, <i>lahma semîna</i>		Finish, <i>hal'lâş</i>	16
Father, <i>abb</i> (<i>abbahât</i>)	12	—ed, <i>halâş; he'leş; hâleş</i>	
Fatten, <i>sam'men</i>		Fire, n., f., <i>nâr</i> (<i>nîrân</i>)	12
Fault, <i>ğal'ta</i>		to — at, <i>qu'was</i>	27
find —, <i>'ai'yeb; ğal'lat</i>		First, <i>au'wel; auwelâni</i>	10
Fear, n., <i>hóf</i>	26	at —, <i>fil au'wel</i>	24
to —, <i>hâf</i>		Fish, n., <i>sa'maka</i> (<i>sa'mak</i>)	7
Feast; <i>'îd</i> (<i>a'yâd</i>)	29	to —, <i>eşîâd sa'mak</i>	
Feather, <i>rîşa</i> (<i>-ât; rîś</i>)		Five, <i>ham'sa; ha'mas</i>	8
February, <i>febrâyer</i>	11	Flat, n., <i>şaq'qa</i> (<i>şu'qaq</i>)	
Feed, <i>wak'kel; ak'kel</i>	20	, a., <i>mesat'tah; mebat'tat</i>	
Fèel, <i>hess</i> (<i>hass</i>); <i>eş'ur</i> (<i>şa'ar</i>)	21	Fleet, n., <i>asûl</i> (<i>asâîl</i>)	27
—ing, <i>ehsâs</i> (<i>-ât</i>); <i>su'ûr</i>	28	Flesh, <i>lah'm</i> (<i>luhûm</i>)	22
Fellow, <i>ga'da'</i> (<i>ged'an</i>)		Float, v., <i>'ûm</i> (<i>'âm</i>)	28
Fetch, <i>ğîb</i> (<i>ğâb</i>); <i>hât</i> (no past)	20	Floor, ground, <i>ar'd</i>	7
		, ; story, <i>dôr</i> (<i>adwâr</i>)	15

Flour, <i>fehîn; deqîq</i>	18	Freedom, <i>hurri'ya</i>	29
Flower, <i>zah'ra (zuhûr)</i>	14	French, <i>fran'sâwi</i>	19
— pot, <i>sâl'ya (sâwâli)</i>		Fresh, <i>faža</i>	7
— vase, <i>maz'hari'ya, vâza</i>		Friday, <i>yôm el gom'ca</i>	11
Fly, vi., <i>fîr (lâr); vt., tai'yar</i>	16	Friend, <i>şâheb (aşhâb)</i>	20
a —, <i>debbâna (debbân)</i>	16	—ship, <i>şuħubbi'ya</i>	
—ing, n., <i>ţayarân</i>	25	Frighten, <i>hau'wef; ħudd</i>	26
—ing, <i>ţayer (-a, -în)</i>		From, <i>men</i> [(ħudd)]	1,5,12
Fold, n., <i>tan'ya</i>	26	Front, n., <i>geb'ha (gebâh)</i>	
to —, <i>ţab'baq; el'ni</i>	26	„, a., <i>quddamâni (-yîn)</i>	
Follow, <i>el'ba^c (ţaba^c); el'ħaq</i>	16	in — of, <i>quddâm</i>	10
Food, <i>ak'l</i> [(le'ħea)]	7	Fruit, <i>fâk'ha (fawâkeh)</i>	14
Fool, <i>magnûn (magânîn)</i>		—erer, <i>fakahâni (-'ya)</i>	21
—ish, <i>'abîf ('u'baťa)</i>		Full, a., <i>malyân (-în)</i>	18
—ishness, <i>gunûn; 'abâţa</i>		Fun, <i>deħ'k; hezâr</i>	
Foot, <i>qa'dam (aqdâm)</i>	26	make — of, <i>ed'ħak 'ala</i>	
For, <i>'alaşân; le</i>	4	Fûneral, <i>genâza (ganâyez)</i>	
Force, n., <i>qu'wa; 'âf'ya</i>	25	Funny, <i>muđ'ħek; yedaħ'ħak</i>	
to —, <i>el'zem (al'zâm)</i>	25	Fur, <i>far'wa (farâwi)</i>	
Forest, <i>ğâba</i>	25	Furniture, <i>'a'f's, mobilya</i>	22
Forget, <i>en'sa (ne'si)</i>	6,7,17	Further, <i>ba^cd ke'da</i>	
—ful, <i>nassây (-în)</i>		Fuss, <i>zêta; daw'sa; hêsa</i>	
Forgive, <i>sâmeh</i>	27	Future, <i>ħustaq'bel (f.n. 8)</i>	5
Fork, <i>sôka (şu'wak)</i>	7	in —, <i>ba^cdên; fil mustaq'bel</i>	
Forty, <i>arbe^cîn (-ât)</i>	8	Gain , n., <i>mak'sab (makâseb)</i>	
Forward, a., <i>garî, (-în)</i>		to —, <i>win, ek'sab (ke'seb)</i>	
Found, vt., <i>as'ses</i>		Garage, <i>garâj (-ât)</i>	
—ation, <i>asâs (-ât)</i>		Garden, <i>genêna (ganâyên)</i>	1
Four, <i>ar'ba^ca; ar'ba^c</i>	8	—er, <i>ganây'ni (-'ya)</i>	
—teen, <i>arba^ctâsar (-ât)</i>	8	Garlic, <i>tôm</i>	27
—th, part, <i>rub^c</i>	10	Garment, <i>tôb (liyâb)</i>	22
—th, in order, <i>râbe^c</i>		Gas, <i>ğâz (-ât)</i>	12
France, <i>fran'sa</i> [(-yîn)]	27	Gather, <i>eg'ma^c (ga'ma^c)</i>	30
Free, a., <i>ħurr (aħrâr); fâđi</i>	19	—ing, <i>egtemâ^c (-ât)</i>	29
„; gratuitous, <i>balâs</i>	29	Gay, <i>farhân (-în)</i>	28
„; loose, <i>sâyeb (-a, -în)</i>	29	—colour, <i>lôn zâhi (-ya)</i>	
to —, <i>ħar'rar; sîb (sâb)</i>	19		

Gender, <i>gen's</i> ; See Lesson	1,2	Gramme, <i>grâm</i> (-ât)	26
General, n., <i>generâl</i> (-i'ya)	28	Grapes, 'e'nab	14
„, a., 'umûmi (-ya,-yîn)	28	Grass, <i>ḥasîs</i>	
German, <i>almâni</i> (<i>almân,-yîn</i>)	19	Gray, <i>rumâdi</i> ; <i>sengâbi</i>	
Germany, <i>almân'ya</i>	27	Grease, n., <i>ṣah'm</i>	
Get, <i>ḥud</i> (<i>ḥad, aḥad</i>)		to —. <i>ṣah'ham</i>	
— away, <i>rûḥ</i> (<i>râḥ</i>)		Great, 'aẓîm ('uẓâm)	
— back, vt., <i>rag'ga'</i>		Greece, <i>blâd el arwâm</i>	
— in, vt., <i>dah'ḥal</i>		Greek, <i>rûmi</i> (<i>arwâm</i>)	
— up, vi., <i>es'ha</i> (<i>se'hi</i>)	15	Green, <i>aḥ'dâr</i> (<i>ḥud'r</i>)	13
Girl, <i>ben'l</i> (<i>banât</i>)	2	—grocer, <i>ḥu'dari</i> (-ya)	21
Give, <i>ed'di</i> (<i>ed'da</i>)	5,6,7,9	—ness, <i>ḥud'ra</i> ; <i>ḥadâr</i>	25
— back, <i>rag'ga'</i>		Grocer, <i>baqqâl</i> (-în)	21
— in, <i>sal'lem</i>		Grope, <i>ḥas'ses</i>	21
Glad, <i>farḥân, mabsûl</i> (-în)	17,21	Ground, <i>ar'd</i> (<i>arâdi</i>)	24
—den, <i>far'rah</i>	28	Grow, <i>yen'mi</i> (<i>na'ma</i>)	
Glass, <i>qezâza</i> (<i>qazâyez</i>); <i>qezâz</i>	2,10	Guard, n, <i>ḥâres</i> (<i>ḥurrâs</i>)	19
Glove, <i>gwan'ti</i> (-yât)	30	to —, <i>eḥ'rûs</i> (<i>ḥa'ras</i>)	19
Go, <i>rûḥ</i> (<i>râḥ</i>)	5	Guide, n., <i>dalîl</i> (<i>adel'la</i>)	19
— away, <i>eb'ed</i> (<i>be'ed</i>)	13	to —, <i>del'l</i> (<i>dal'l</i>)	19
— down, <i>en'zel</i> (<i>ne'zel</i>)	21	Gun, <i>mad'fa'</i> (<i>madâfe'</i>)	30
— in, <i>ed'ḥul</i> (<i>da'ḥal</i>)	13,30	—powder <i>bârûd</i>	
— out, <i>eḥ'rûg</i> (<i>ḥa'rag</i>)	13	Habit , 'âda (-ât, 'awâyed)	30
— up, <i>e'l'la'</i> (<i>le'le'</i>)	13	Had, <i>kân 'an'dî</i> , etc.	3
Goat, <i>me'za</i> (<i>me'iz</i>)		Hair, <i>ṣa'ir</i> (<i>ṣu'ûr</i>)	13
God, <i>allâh</i>	27	—brush, <i>for'set ṣa'ir</i>	26
a —, <i>rabb</i> (<i>arbâb</i>)	27	—dresser, <i>mezai'yen</i> (-în)	22
— willing! <i>ensâl'la!</i> (f.n. 8)	30	Half, <i>nuss</i> (<i>neṣâṣ</i>)	8
Gold, <i>da'hab</i>	10	Ham, <i>jambôn</i>	
—smith, <i>ṣâyeg</i> (<i>ṣui'yâg</i>)	24	Hammer, n., <i>sâkûs</i> (<i>ṣawâkîs</i>)	
Good, <i>ḥai'yeb</i> ; <i>kuwai'yeg</i>	7,23,30	to —. <i>duqq</i> (<i>daqq</i>); <i>sam'mar</i>	18
— bye! <i>ma' es salâma</i>		Hand, f., -îd (-îdèn; <i>ayâdi</i>)	7
— day! <i>nahârak sa'îd</i>	4	—kerchief, <i>mandîl</i> (<i>manâdîl</i>)	16
— night, <i>lêl'tak sa'îda</i>	4	—writing, <i>ḥaṭṭ</i> (<i>ḥuṭṭ</i>)	8
Goods, <i>budâ'a</i> ; <i>baḍâye'</i>		Hang, 'al'taq	18
Government, <i>ḥukûma</i>		Happen, <i>ga'ra</i> ; <i>ḥa'sal</i>	15
Grammar, <i>agrûmi'ya</i>			

Happy, <i>mabsûl</i> ; <i>sa'id</i> (-în) 17,21	Hinder, a., <i>warrâni</i> (-yîn)	
make —, <i>eb'seî</i> ; <i>es'ed</i> 28	Hinder, vt., <i>aḥ'ḥar</i> ; <i>em'na'</i>	
Hard, <i>nâsef</i> ; <i>sa'b</i> (-a, -în) 26	Hire, n., <i>ug'ra</i> (-u'gar) 20	
Harm, n., <i>da'rar</i> (<i>adrâr</i>): <i>azi'ya</i> 27	to —, <i>ag'gar</i>	
to —, <i>durr</i> (<i>darr</i>); <i>e-'zi</i> (<i>a'za</i>)	His, ... <i>uḥ</i> 2	
—ful, <i>mudirr</i> , <i>mu-'zi</i> (-în) 27	Hit, <i>eḏ'rab</i> (<i>ḏa'rab</i>) 24	
Has, ' <i>an'duḥ</i> ; ' <i>anda'ha</i> 1	Hold, n., <i>mas'ka</i> ; <i>qab'da</i>	
Haste, <i>sur'a</i> ; ' <i>al'gala</i> 22	of ship, ' <i>anbar</i> (' <i>anâber</i>)	
make —, <i>esta'gel</i> 22	to —, <i>em'sek</i> (<i>me'sek</i>) 14,21	
Hat, <i>burneṭa</i> (<i>barânîṭ</i>) 15	Hole, <i>ḥur'm</i> (<i>ḥurûm</i>)	
Hate, n., <i>karôha</i>	make a —, <i>eḥ'rum</i> (<i>ḥa'ram</i>)	
to —, <i>ek'rah</i> (<i>ka'rah</i>) 21	Holiday, <i>beṭâla</i> ; ' <i>id</i> (<i>a'yâd</i>) 25	
Have, ' <i>andi</i> , etc. 1,3,12	Home, <i>bêt</i> (<i>beyût</i>) 18	
He, <i>hu'wa</i> 1	at —, <i>fil bêt</i> 18	
Head, f., <i>râs</i> (<i>rûs</i>) 7	go —, <i>rau'wah</i> 18	
Health, <i>seh'ha</i> 28	Honest, <i>sarîf</i> (<i>šu'rafa</i>)	
Hear, <i>es'ma'</i> (<i>se'me'</i>) 13	—y, <i>sa'raf</i> ; <i>amâna</i>	
Heart, <i>qal'b</i> (<i>qulûb</i>) 23	Honey, <i>śah'd</i> ; ' <i>a'sal nah'l</i> 25	
Heat, n., <i>ḥarâra</i> ; <i>suḥûna</i> 14	Honour, n., ' <i>sa'raf</i> (no pl.)	
to —, <i>sah'ḥan</i> ; <i>ḥam'mi</i> 28	to —, <i>śar'raf</i>	
Heaven, <i>sa'ma</i> (-wât) 24	Hope, n., ' <i>ašam</i> ; <i>a'mal</i> 30	
Heavy, <i>teqîl</i> (<i>tuqâl</i>) 13	to —, <i>eḷ'as'šem</i> 30	
Heighten, ' <i>al'li</i> (' <i>al'la</i>) 16	Horse, <i>ḥušan</i> (<i>ḥêl</i> ; <i>ḥuše'na</i>) 12	
Hell, <i>gehan'nam</i> 24	Hospital, <i>esbetâl'ya</i> 14	
Help, n., <i>musâ'da</i>	Hot, <i>suḥ'n</i> , <i>ḥâmi</i> ; <i>ḥarrâq</i> 13,23	
to —, <i>sâ'ed</i> 7	— weather, <i>ḥarr'</i> [(-în)]	
— yourself, <i>etfaḏ'dal</i> 28	Hotel, <i>lokan'da</i> (-ât) 16	
Her, ... <i>ha</i> 2,3	Hour, <i>sâ'a</i> (<i>sâ'ât</i>) 3	
Here, <i>he'na</i> 1,2	House, <i>bêt</i> (<i>beyût</i>) 1	
— you are, <i>etfaḏ'dal</i> 28	How? <i>ezzaî</i>	
Herself, <i>nafsa'ha</i>	— are you? <i>ezzaî'yak?</i> 4	
Hide, n., <i>qel'd</i> (<i>gelûd</i>) 20	— many? <i>kâm?</i> 4	
to —, <i>ḥab'bi</i> (<i>ḥab'ba</i>); <i>eḥ'fi</i> 20	— much? <i>qadd êḥ?</i> 4	
High, ' <i>âli</i> (' <i>âlyin</i>) [(<i>ḥafa</i>)] 15	Hundred, <i>mi'ya</i> (<i>mi'yât</i>) 8	
—er, <i>a'la</i>	Hunger, <i>gû'</i> 25	
Hill, <i>tall</i> (<i>telâl</i>)	Hungry, <i>gû'an</i> (-în) 11	
Him, ... <i>uḥ</i> 3	Hunt, <i>eṣṭâd</i>	

Hunter, <i>ṣai'yād</i> (-în)		—stand, <i>dawāya</i>	
Hurry, v., <i>esta'gel</i>	30	Inner, <i>guwāni</i> (-ya, -yîn)	
in a —, <i>mesta'gel</i>	30	Inquire, <i>estaf'hem</i> ; <i>es'-al</i>	
Husband, <i>zôg</i> (<i>azwâg</i>)	22	Insert, <i>dah'hâl</i>	25
Hut, <i>küh</i> (<i>akwâh</i>)	28	—ion, <i>tadhîl</i>	25
		Inside, <i>gu'wa</i>	11
I "am" <i>a'na</i>	1	Insult, n., <i>ehâna</i> ; <i>setîma</i>	
Ice, <i>tal'g</i>	13	to —, vt., <i>hîn</i> (<i>hân</i>); <i>es'tem</i>	
— chest, <i>tallâga</i>	26	(<i>šâ'tam</i>)	
— cream, <i>glâs</i> ; <i>don'dor'ma</i>	26	Intelligent, <i>nabîh</i> (<i>nu'baha</i>)	
Idea, <i>fik'ra</i> (<i>afkâr</i>)	25	Internal, <i>dâh'li</i> ; <i>gu'wâni</i>	15
If, <i>e'za</i> ; <i>eza kun't</i>	2,7	Interrogation, <i>estef'hâm</i> , (See 1	
Ill, n., <i>šarr</i> (<i>šurûr</i>)		Lesson 1, f.n. 9)	
„, a., <i>ai'yân</i> (-în)	15	Introduce, <i>ar'raf</i>	30
—ness, <i>a'ya</i> (no pl.); <i>ma'raq</i>	23	Invent, <i>eh'te're</i> (<i>eh'ta'ra'</i>)	
Illuminate, <i>zai'yen</i> [(<i>amrâd</i>)		—ion, <i>eh'terâc</i> (-ât)	
Illumination, <i>zîna</i>		Invitation, <i>ezûma</i> (<i>azâyem</i>)	
Imitate, <i>qal'led</i>		Invite, <i>e'z'em</i> (<i>a'zam</i>)	
Imitation, <i>taqlîd</i>		Iron, n., <i>hadîd</i>	12
Imperative, <i>am'r</i> , See Lesson 6		to —, <i>ek'wi</i> (<i>ka'wa</i>)	
Important, <i>muhimm</i> (-a, -în)	24	Irrigate, <i>er'wi</i> (<i>ra'wu</i>)	
Impossible, <i>mustahîl</i>	20	Irrigation, <i>ra'î</i> ; <i>raw'î</i>	
Imprison, <i>eh'bes</i> (<i>ha'bas</i>)		Is, See Lesson	1
In, <i>fi</i> ; <i>gu'wa</i>	1,4,11	It, „ „	1
Inanimate, <i>gamâd</i> (-ât)		— is cold, <i>ed'den'ya bar'd</i>	15
Inch, <i>qîrâf</i> (<i>qarârîf</i>)	26	— is early, „ <i>bad'ri</i>	15
Inclination, <i>mêl</i> (<i>meyûl</i>)		— is hot, „ <i>harr</i>	15
Incline, n., <i>mêl</i> (<i>meyûl</i>)		— is late, „ <i>wah'ri</i>	23
to —, vi., <i>mîl</i> (<i>mâl</i>); vt.,	21	Italian, a., <i>ṭelyâni</i> (-ya)	27
Increase, n., <i>ziyâda</i> [(<i>mai'yel</i>		an —, <i>ṭelyâni</i> (<i>telyân</i>)	19
to —, <i>zau'wed</i>		Italy, - <i>îṭâl'ya</i>	27
Inhabit, <i>es'kun</i> (<i>se'ken</i>)	17,21	Jacket, <i>jaket'ta</i> ; <i>set'ra</i> (<i>se'tar</i>)	15
— ant, <i>sâken</i> (<i>sukkân</i>)	28	Jam, <i>merab'ba</i>	25
Injure, <i>durr</i> (<i>ḍarr</i>)	27	January, <i>yanâyer</i>	11
Injury, <i>da'rar</i> (<i>aḍrâr</i>)	27	Jew, <i>yahûdi</i> (<i>yahûd</i>) (para 5)	27
Ink, <i>ḥeb'r</i>	8	—ish, „ ; <i>ḥebrâni</i>	
— pen, <i>qa'lam ḥeb'r</i>			

Jewel, <i>gôhara</i> (<i>gawâher</i>)		Lace, <i>rubât</i> (-ât)	10
— ler, <i>gawâher'gi</i> (-'ya)		Lad, <i>şa'bi</i> (<i>şubyân</i>)	
— lery, <i>megaw'harât</i> ; <i>şîğa</i>		Ladder, <i>sel'lem naqqâli</i>	
Join, <i>ew'sel</i> (<i>wa'sal</i>)		Lake, <i>beğera</i> (-ât)	24
Joiner, <i>naggâr</i> (-în)		Lamb, <i>ğarûf</i> (<i>ğersân</i>) <i>şugai'yar</i>	
July, <i>yûl'yu</i>	11	Lamp, <i>lam'ba</i> (-ât)	1
Jump, <i>nult</i> (<i>nalt</i>)		Land, <i>ar'd</i> (<i>arâdi</i>)	24
June, <i>yûn'yu</i>	11	— lord, <i>şâheb</i> (<i>aşğâb</i>) <i>mel'k</i>	
Just, a., 'âdel ('âdlîn)	23	Language, <i>lu'ğa</i> (<i>luğât</i>)	28
— now, <i>del'waqt hâlan</i>		Large, big, <i>kebîr</i> (<i>kubâr</i>)	26
— ice, 'ad'l; <i>haqq</i>		Last, a., <i>ağîr</i> (-în); <i>ağrâni</i>	11
		— month, <i>eş sah'r elli fât</i>	
Keep , <i>ğal'li</i> (<i>ğal'la</i>)	24	— night, <i>el lëla elli fâtet</i>	
— quiet, <i>eş'kul</i> (<i>se'ket</i>)		at —, <i>ağîran</i> ; <i>sil âher</i>	24
Kerchief, <i>mandîl</i> (<i>manâdil</i>)	16	to —, (<i>ye</i>) <i>düm</i> (<i>dâm</i>)	
Kerosene; petrol, <i>ğaz</i>		Lasting, <i>dâyem</i>	
Key, <i>muştâh</i> (<i>mafâtîh</i>)	10	Late, <i>wah'ri</i>	11,23
Kick, n., <i>raf'sa</i>	24	be —, <i>el'-ağ'ğar</i>	
to —, <i>er'sus</i> (<i>ra'sas</i>)	24	Laugh, <i>eđ'hak</i> (<i>de'hek</i>)	11
Kill, <i>eğ'tel</i> (<i>qa'tal</i>)	20	— ter, <i>değ'k</i>	24
— ing, <i>qat'l</i>		Laziness, <i>ka'sal</i>	
Kin, <i>qarîb</i> (<i>qarâğeb</i>)		Lazy, <i>kaslân</i> (-în)	21
Kind, n, <i>nô</i> (<i>anwâ</i>); gens	27	Lead, n., <i>ruşâş</i>	
	(<i>agnâs</i>)	Lead, vt., <i>qûd</i> (<i>qâd</i>)	27
" , a., <i>şafûğ</i> ; <i>ğai'yeb</i> (-în)	27	Leaf, <i>wa'raqa</i>	24
Kindle, <i>wal'la</i>		Leak, <i>ğurr</i> (<i>ğarr</i>); <i>şurr</i> (<i>şarr</i>)	
Kindly, a, see Kind, a.,		Lean, a., <i>nağîf</i> (<i>nuğâf</i> ; <i>nu'ğafa</i>)	
" , please! <i>men sad'lak</i>		— meat, <i>lahma hab'r</i>	
King, <i>ma'lek</i> (<i>melük</i>)		to —, <i>mîl</i> (<i>mâl</i>)	
Kiosk, <i>kuş'k</i> (<i>aksâk</i>)		Learn, <i>e'al'lem</i>	19
Kiss, n., <i>bôsa</i>	26	Least, <i>el aqall</i>	
to —, <i>bûs</i> (<i>bâs</i>)	26	at —, <i>aqallun</i> ; 'atal <i>aqall</i>	24
Kitchen, <i>mağ'bah</i> (<i>matabeh</i>)	14	Leather, <i>gel'd</i> (<i>ğelüd</i>)	22
Knife, <i>sekkîna</i> (<i>sakâkin</i>)	7	Leave, n., permission, <i>ez'n</i>	
Know, <i>e'raf</i> ('e'ref)	14	— of absence, <i>eğâza</i>	
— ledge, <i>me're'sa</i> (<i>ma'âref</i>)	27	to —, <i>sîb</i> (<i>sâb</i>)	24
— n, <i>ma'rûf</i> ; <i>ma'lûm</i> (-în)	28	Left, a., <i>şemâl</i>	15

Leg, f., <i>reg'l</i> (-én)	7	Little, <i>qalîl</i> (<i>qulâl</i>); <i>sewai'ya</i> 2,23	
Lemon, <i>lamûna</i>	10	Live, a., <i>ḥai'</i> (<i>ḥai'ya</i> , <i>ḥai'yîn</i>)	
—ade, <i>lamunâda</i>	26	Live, v., <i>'îs</i> (<i>'âs</i>); <i>eḥ'ya</i> (<i>he'yi</i>) 21	
Lend, <i>sal'lef</i>	26	„, dwell, <i>es'kun</i> (<i>se'ken</i>) 21	
Less, <i>aqall</i>	11,23	Liver, <i>kib'd</i> (<i>akbâd</i>) 23	
Lesson, <i>dar's</i> (<i>derûs</i>)	8	Living, <i>'âyes</i> ; <i>sâken</i> (-în)	
Lest, <i>aḥ'san</i>	26	Loan, <i>sul'fa</i> (<i>su'laf</i>) 26	
Let; rent, <i>ag'gar</i>	14	Lock, n., <i>qef'l</i> (<i>aqfâl</i>) 20	
—go, <i>sîb</i> (<i>sâb</i>)	14	to —, <i>sukk</i> (<i>sakk</i>) 20	
—me go, <i>ḥallîni arûḥ</i>	14	Long, a., <i>ṭawîl</i> (<i>ṭuwâl</i>) 14,23	
—us go, <i>yâl'la nerûḥ</i>	14	to —, <i>estâq</i> ; <i>este'hi</i>	
Letter, message, <i>gawâb</i> (-ât) 8	8	Look, n., <i>man'zar</i> ; <i>baş'sa</i>	
„; type, <i>ḥar'f</i> (<i>ḥurûf</i>) 27	27	to — at, <i>buşş</i> (<i>başş</i>); <i>sûf</i> (<i>şâf</i>) 15	
—box, <i>sandûq gawabât</i> or <i>bosta</i>		to — for, <i>fattes</i> ; <i>dau'war 'ala</i> 15	
—paper, <i>waraq gawâbât</i>		to —out, <i>ente'beh</i> ; <i>ḥâseb</i> 11	
Liar, <i>kaddâb</i> (-în) 27	27	Loose, a., <i>sâyeb</i> ; <i>maḥlûl</i>	
Library, <i>makta'ba</i> (<i>makâteb</i>)		Lose, <i>dai'ya</i> ^c ; <i>eḥ'sar</i> (<i>he'ser</i>) 13	
Life, <i>ḥayâh</i> (no pl.) 21	21	Loss, <i>ḥusâra</i> (<i>ḥasâyer</i>)	
—time, <i>'um'r</i> (<i>a'mâr</i>)		Lost, <i>dâye</i> ^c	
Iift, n., <i>maş'ad</i> (<i>maşâ'ed</i>)		Loud, <i>'âli</i>	
to —, <i>er'fa</i> ^c (<i>ra'fa</i> ^c)		Love, n., <i>maḥab'ba</i> , <i>ḥubb</i> 24	
Light, n., <i>nûr</i> (<i>anwâr</i>) 16	16	to —, <i>ḥebb</i> (<i>ḥabb</i>) 6,7,17	
„, a., <i>ḥaṣṭif</i> (<i>ḥuṣâf</i>) 13,23	13,23	Low, <i>wâṭi</i> (- <i>ya</i> , <i>waṭ'yîn</i>) 15	
—colour, <i>lôn fâteḥ</i>		—er, adv., <i>taḥtâni</i> (- <i>yîn</i>) 16	
to —, <i>wal'la</i> ^c 16	16	to —er, <i>waṭ'ti</i> (<i>waṭ'ta</i>) 15	
Like, similar to, <i>zai</i> 2	2	to —er down, <i>naz'zel</i> 21	
„, v., <i>ḥebb</i> (<i>ḥabb</i>); <i>ye'geb</i> 7,10	7,10	Luggage, <i>'af's</i> 20	
(<i>'a'gab</i>)		Lunch, n., <i>ġa'da</i> 11	
as you —, <i>'ala kēfak</i> 29	29	to —, <i>etġad'da</i> 16	
Lime, <i>ġîr</i>		Lung, <i>ri'ya</i> ; <i>fi's'sa</i> (<i>fi'sas</i>) 22	
Line, n., <i>ḥaṭṭ</i> (<i>ḥuṭûṭ</i>); <i>saṭr</i>		M achine, <i>ma'kina</i> 14	
to —, <i>saṭ'far</i> [<i>(suṭûr)</i>]		Mad, <i>magnûn</i> (<i>maqânîn</i>)	
Linen, <i>tîl</i> ; <i>ket'lâna</i> 26	26	—dog, <i>maklûb</i> (-în)	
Link, <i>ḥa'laqa</i> , <i>ḥal'qa</i>		—den, <i>gan'nen</i>	
Lion, <i>sab'c</i> (<i>sebâ'c</i> ; <i>subû'a</i>)		Made, <i>mamûl</i> (-în)	
Lip, <i>si'fa</i> (<i>si'faf</i>) 23	23	Maize, <i>du'ra</i> 25	
Listen, <i>es'ma</i> ^c (<i>se'me</i> ^c) 10	10		

Make, vt., e ^ʿ mel (ʿaʿmal)	7	Memory, zâk'ra	25
Male, za'kar; da'kar (dukûra)		Mend, şal'lah	
Man, râgel (reggâla)		Merchant, tâger (tugâr)	7
Manager, mudîr (-în)		Meter, ʿad'dâd (-ât)	
Mangoes, man'ga	27	Metre, metr (amtâr)	26
Manner, şarîqa (şu'ruq)	13	Mid, —dle, nuşş; wesş	29
—s, a'dab; ahlâq		Mile, mîl (amyâl)	26
Many, kelîr (kutâr)	11	Milk, la'ban (albân); ħalîb	7
March, (month) mars	11	Minaret, mîd'na (mawâden)	
Market, sûq (aswâq)		Mine, n., la'gam (algâm)	
Marmalade, merab'ba		„ ; pron., belâ'î	2
Marriage, gawâz		Mineral, ma'dan (ma'âden)	13
Married, metgau'wez (-în)		Mint, plant, ne'nâc	27
Marry, vi., etgau'wez		Minute, deqîqa (daqâyeq)	11
„ , vt., gau'wez		Mirror, mirâya	
Masticate, em'duġ (ma'daġ)	28	Miserly, behîl (bu'ĥala)	
Match, n., kabrîta (kabrît)	19	Mistake, n., ġal'la	
„ , a., muwâfeq (-în)		to —, eġ'lat (ġe'let)	
to —, waf'faq		—n, ġallân (-în)	
Matter, mas-a'la (masâ-el)	15	Mix, eĥ'let (ĥa'lat)	29
Mattress, far'sa: marta'ba		—ture, ħalîq; wa-zîg	
May, n., (month) mâyu	11	Mohammedan, mus'lem (-în)	27
May be, yem'ken	23	Monday, yôm el etnên	11
Meal, ak'la		Money, felûs	3
Mean, a., diin (no pl.)		— changer, sarrâf (-în)	21
to —, e'ni; eq'şud	27	—less, ma'andûs felûs	30
Meaing, ma'na (ma'âni)	27	Month, saĥ'r (şuhûr; as'hur)	11
Means, was'la (wasâyef)		Moon, qa'mar (aqmâr)	24
Measure, n., qiyâs (-ât)	26	More, ak'tar; az'yad	11, 28
to —, qîs (qâs)	26	Morning, şub'h	5
—ment, maqâs (-ât)	26	good —! nahârak sa'îd!	4
Meat, lah'ma	7	Mosque, ġamec (ġwâmec)	27
Medicine, da'wa (adwi'ya)	22	Mosquitoes, nâmûs	25
Meet, qâbel [(—ât)]	14	Mosquito-net, nâmûsi'ya	
—ing, muqâb'la, egtemâc	29	Most, aġ'lab; ak'tar	24
Melons, şammâm	27	at —, ʿalal ak'tar	24
water —, baş'îlĥ	27	Mother, umm (ummahât)	12

Motor, <i>motér</i> (-ât)		Nature, <i>ṭabî'a</i> (see The Practical Dictionary)	
— car, <i>otom'bîl</i> (-ât)			
Mound, <i>kôm</i> (<i>akwâm</i>)		Navy, <i>baḥarî'ija</i>	27
Mountain, <i>ga'bal</i> (<i>gebâl</i>)	24	Near, <i>qarîb</i> ; <i>qurâi'yeb</i> (-a, -în)	14
Mouse, <i>fâr</i> (<i>fîrân</i>)	25	come, or go —, <i>qar'rab</i>	29
Moustache, <i>ša'nab</i> (-ât)		— to, <i>gan'b</i> ; <i>'an'd</i>	12, 14
Mouth, <i>ḥa'nak</i> (no pl.); <i>fûmm</i>	13	—ly, <i>taqrîban</i>	21
Move, vt., <i>ḥar'rak</i>	29	Necessary, <i>darûri</i> (-ya, -yîn); <i>lâzem</i> (-a, -în)	23
„, vi., <i>ei'ḥar'rak</i>	29		
„ from a dwelling, <i>'az'zel</i>		Neck, <i>ra'qaba</i> (<i>reqâb</i>)	7
—ment, <i>ḥa'raka</i>	29	— tie, <i>rubât ra'qaba</i>	15
Much, <i>kelîr</i>	2, 23	Need, n., <i>lezîm</i> ; <i>ḥaga</i>	22
how —? <i>qadd êh</i>	22	to —, <i>'ûz</i> (<i>'âz</i>); <i>eḥtâg</i>	22
for how —? <i>bekâm</i>		Needle, <i>eb'ra</i> (<i>'e'bar</i>)	18
Mud, <i>ṣîn</i> ; <i>waḥ'l</i>	24	Needy, <i>meḥtâg</i> (-în)	12
Mule, <i>bağ'l</i> (<i>beğâl</i>)		Negative prefix, See Lesson	30
Multiplication, <i>dar'b</i>	29	Neighbour, <i>gâr</i> (<i>gîrân</i>)	24
Multiply, <i>ed'rab</i> (<i>da'rab</i>)	29	Neither, <i>la</i> ; <i>wa'lla</i>	21
Murder, <i>eq'tel</i> (<i>qa'tal</i>)		Nephew, <i>eb'n aḥḥ</i> ; <i>eb'n uḥ't</i>	
—er, <i>qâtel</i> (-în)		Nerve, <i>'a'sâb</i> (<i>a'sâb</i>)	23
Muscle, <i>'a'dala</i>	22	Nest, <i>'esâ</i> (<i>a'sâs</i>)	25
Must, <i>lâzem</i>	12	Never, <i>a'badân</i>	25
Mutton, « <i>lahma</i> » <i>dâni</i>	21	— mind, <i>ma'leh's</i> (par. 39)	16
My, See Lesson	2	New, <i>gedîl</i> (<i>gudâd</i>)	13
		—s, <i>ḥa'bar</i> (<i>aḥbâr</i>)	13
		—s paper, <i>gurnâl</i> (<i>garânîl</i>)	
Nail, n., <i>musmâr</i> (<i>masâmîr</i>)	18	Next, <i>tâni</i> ; <i>ba'dên</i>	29
finger —, <i>ḍuf'r</i> (<i>ḍawâfer</i>)	18	Nib, <i>rîsa</i> (<i>ri'yaâ</i>)	
to —, <i>sam'mar</i>	18	Nice, <i>kûwai'yês</i> (-a, -în)	22
Naked, <i>'eryân</i> (-în)	26	Nickel, <i>nik'l</i>	14
make —, <i>'ar'ri</i> (<i>'ar'ra</i>)		Niece, <i>ben't aḥḥ</i> ; <i>bent uḥ't</i>	
Name, n., <i>es'm</i> (<i>asâmi</i>)	8	Night, <i>lêl</i>	4
to —, <i>sam'mi</i> (<i>sam'mâ</i>)		â —, <i>lêla</i> (<i>layâli</i>)	4
Napkin, <i>fûṭa</i> (<i>fu'waṭ</i>)	30	at —, <i>bêl lêl</i>	4
Narrow, a., <i>dai'yaq</i> (-în)	23	Nine, <i>tes'a</i> ; <i>te'sa'</i>	8
make —, <i>dai'yaq</i>		—teen, <i>tesa'tâsar</i> (-ât)	8
Nation, <i>ša'b</i> (<i>šu'ûb</i>); <i>-um'ma</i> (<i>-û'mâm</i>)		—ty, <i>tes'in</i> (-ât)	8

No, <i>la-</i>	1	Oil, n., <i>zét (zeyût)</i>	18
—body, <i>ma had'des</i>	18	to —, <i>zai'yet</i>	
—one, <i>wala wâhed</i>	18	Oke, <i>weq'qa</i> (2 ³ / ₄ pounds)	
Noise, <i>daw'sa</i> ; <i>zêta</i>		Old, <i>qadîm (-a, qudâm)</i>	13
Noon, « <i>ed</i> » <i>duh'r</i>	10	„, in age, 'agûz ('agâyez)	13
Nor, <i>wa'la</i>	21	how — are you? <i>kâm 'um'rak?</i>	
North, <i>ba'hari</i>	16	Olives, <i>zêtûn</i>	26
Nose, <i>manâhîr</i>	13	On, 'a'la; <i>fôq</i>	1,4
Not, <i>muš</i> ; <i>ma hu'(s.)</i>	1,3,4	Once, <i>mar'ra</i>	10,24
— yet, <i>les'sa</i>		at —, <i>hâlan</i>	10
Nothing, <i>wala hâga</i>	17	One, <i>wâhed</i>	3
November, <i>novem'bar</i>	11	Onions, <i>ba'sai</i>	14
Now, <i>dell'waq't</i>	4	Only, <i>bass</i>	3
Number, 'a'dad (<i>a'dâd</i>)	21	Open, a., <i>maf'lûh (-a, -în)</i>	7
„, No., <i>nem'ra(ne'mar)</i>	21	to —, <i>ef'tah (fa'tah)</i>	6
Nut, <i>gôza</i>		— air, <i>ha'la</i>	28
		—ing, n., gap, hole, <i>fat'ha</i>	
O ! ya !	18	—ing, unclosing, <i>fat'h</i>	24
Obedience, <i>fâ'a</i>	24	Opinion, <i>fik'r (a)kâr</i>	28
Obedient, <i>fâye'</i> ; <i>muft' (-în)</i>		Oppose, <i>qâwem</i> ; 'âreḍ	28
Obey, <i>fâwe'</i>	24	Opposite, <i>qud'dâm</i> ; <i>qušâd</i>	21
Occasion, <i>sur'sa (fu'raš)</i>	25	Opposition, <i>meqâw'ma</i>	
Occupied, <i>mašgûl (-a, -în)</i>	19	Or, <i>aw</i>	10
Occupy, <i>eš'jel (ša'jal)</i>		Orange, <i>burtuqâna (burtuqân)</i>	1
O'clock, « <i>es</i> » <i>sâ'a</i>	11	Order, n., <i>am'r (awâmer)</i>	22
October, <i>oktôbar</i>	11	In — to, 'alâšân; <i>hal'ta</i>	12,22
Of, <i>men</i> (see The Practical Dictionary)	10	to —, v., <i>i-'mur (a'mar)</i>	24
Offence, <i>garîma (garâyem)</i>		Ordinary, 'âdi; <i>e'teyâdi</i>	
Offend, <i>za' 'al</i>	28	Other, <i>tâni (-yîn)</i> ; <i>dek'ha</i>	21,26
—ed, <i>za'lân (-în)</i>	25	the — day, <i>dek'ha en nahâr</i>	
Offer, n., <i>taqde'ma</i>		the — man, <i>er râgel et tâni</i>	
to —, <i>qad'dem</i>	30	the — woman, <i>es sitt dek'ha</i>	
Office, <i>mak'tab (makâteb)</i>	19	Ought, <i>lâzem</i>	
Officer, <i>zâbef (zubbât)</i>	28	Ounce, <i>weqi'ya</i>	26
Often, <i>marrât « kefîra »</i>		Our, . . . <i>na</i> , See Lesson	2
Oh ! <i>yâ !</i>	18	Out, <i>bar'ra</i>	11

come, or go —, <i>eh'rug</i> (<i>ha'rag</i>); <i>el'ta</i> (<i>te'le</i>)	" , sick, 'ayân (-in); <i>marîd</i> (<i>mu'raða</i>)
take —, <i>har'rag</i> ; <i>tal'ta</i>	be —, <i>eş'bur</i> (<i>şe'ber</i>) 21
—er, <i>barrâni</i> ; <i>hâr'gi</i> (-ya)	Pay, n., <i>mahi'ya</i> (<i>mahi'lyât</i>)
—side, <i>bar'ra</i> ; <i>hâreg</i> 11	to —, <i>ed'fa</i> (<i>da'fa</i>) 17
Oven, <i>fur'n</i> (<i>afrân</i>)	to — attention, <i>ente'beh</i> 11
Over, see The Practical Dictionary	Peace, <i>salâm</i> [<i>(entabah)</i>]
Overcoat, <i>bal'lu</i> (-wât)	Pears, <i>kum'met'ra</i> a pear, <i>kummetrâya</i> (-ât)
Overtake, <i>el'ha</i> (<i>le'he</i>); 16	Peas, <i>hum'muş</i>
Ox, <i>tôr</i> (<i>tîrân</i>) [<i>haş'sal</i>] 21	Pen, <i>qa'tam</i> (<i>qelâm</i>) 1
Oyster, <i>ganduf'li</i>	Pencil, <i>qalam ruşâş</i>
Packet , <i>rab'ta</i> (-ât, <i>ru'bat</i>); 27 <i>ruz'ma</i> (<i>ruzâm</i>)	Penholder, <i>ben'na</i> ; <i>mas'kel rîsa</i>
Page, <i>wes's</i> (<i>wesâs</i>) 27	Penknife, <i>ma't'wa</i> (<i>ma'tâwi</i>)
Pain, n., <i>wa'ga</i> (<i>awgâ</i>) 15	People, <i>nâs</i> ; <i>ša'b</i> 28
to —, <i>ew'ga</i> (<i>wa'ga</i>) 15	Pepper, <i>fel'fel</i>
Pair of. <i>â</i> , <i>göz</i> 29	Perhaps, <i>yem'ken</i> ; <i>rubba'ma</i> 23
Palestine, <i>feleşîin</i> 27	Permission, <i>ez'n</i> ; <i>taşrîh</i> 18
Palestinian, <i>feleşîini</i> 27	Permit, n., <i>taşrîh</i> (<i>taşârîh</i>) 18
Paper, <i>wa'raq</i> 8	to —, <i>es'mah</i> (<i>su'mah</i>); <i>şar'rah</i> l. . ., 18
Paradise, <i>gan'na</i>	Person, <i>şuh's</i> (<i>aşhâş</i>) 22
Pardon, See Excuse	Petroleum, <i>gâz</i> 25
Parsley, <i>baqdînes</i> 27	Pharmacy, <i>agza'hâna</i> 22
Part, <i>guz</i> (-agzâ-) 28	Piaster, <i>qer's</i> (<i>qurûs</i>) 3
Participles, See Lessons 17, 20	big —, <i>qer's şâğ</i> 3
Partner, <i>şerîk</i> (<i>şu'raka</i>) 29	small —, <i>qer's ta'rîfa</i> 3
Party, <i>ha'f'la</i> 28	Pickles, <i>tor'si</i> ; <i>meħal'lcl</i> 26
Pass, n.; <i>taşrîh</i> (<i>taşârîh</i>)	Picture, <i>şûra</i> (<i>şu'war</i>) 18
to —, vi., <i>fûl</i> (<i>fât</i>) 21	Piece, <i>hel'ta</i> (<i>he'tat</i>) 8
to —, vt., <i>fau'wet</i> 21	cut to —s, <i>qa't'fa</i> 22
to — the night, <i>bât</i> ; <i>bai'yet</i> 22	Pig, <i>hanzîr</i> (<i>hanâzîr</i>) 21
Passenger, <i>râkeb</i> (<i>rukkâb</i>) 21	Pillar, 'âmûd ('awâmîd)
— train, <i>qa't'r rukkâb</i> 21	Pillow, <i>maħad'da</i> 16
Passport, <i>pas'pôr</i> (-ât) 30	Pin, <i>dabbûs</i> (<i>dabâbîs</i>) 18
Patient, <i>şabûr</i> (-în)	Pipe, tube, <i>mâsûra</i> (<i>maiwâsîr</i>) smoking —, <i>pîpa</i>

Place, n., <i>maḥall</i> (-ât);	7	to —, <i>duqq</i> (<i>daqq</i>); <i>eṣ'ḥan</i>	
<i>maṭ'raḥ</i> (<i>maṭâreḥ</i>)		(<i>ṣa'ḥan</i>)	
to —, <i>ḥuṭṭ</i> (<i>ḥaṭṭ</i>)		Powder, n., <i>mashûq</i> (<i>masâḥîq</i>)	
Placed, <i>maḥṭûṭ</i> (-a; -în)	17	gun —, <i>bârûd</i>	
Plant, n., <i>nabât</i> (-ât)	14	toilet —, <i>bûd'ra</i>	
to —, <i>ez'ra</i> ^c (<i>za'ra</i> ^c)		Power, <i>qu'wa</i> ; <i>âf'ya</i>	
—ation, <i>mazra'</i> ^a (<i>mazâre'</i>)		Pray, <i>ṣal'li</i> (<i>ṣal'la</i>)	27
Plate, dish, <i>ṣaḥ'n</i> (<i>ṣuḥûn</i>)		—er, <i>ṣal'wa</i> ; <i>ṣa'lân</i> (<i>salawât</i>)	27
Play, v., <i>el'ab</i> (<i>le'eb</i>)		Prefer, <i>faḍ'dal</i> ; <i>mai'yez</i>	27
Pleasant, <i>ku'wai'yes</i> (-a, -în)		Preference, <i>taf'dîl</i> ; <i>tamyîz</i>	27
Please, vt., <i>eb'seṭ</i> (<i>ba'saṭ</i>)	17	Preparation, <i>taḥḍîr</i> (-ât)	18
if you —, <i>men faḍ'lak</i>	4	Prepare, <i>ḥad'ḍar</i>	18
— yourself, <i>âla këfak</i>	29	Present, n., <i>hedi'ya</i> (<i>hadâya</i>)	29
—d, <i>mabsûṭ</i> (-în)	17	, a., <i>ḥâḍer</i> [<i>delwaq'i</i>]	
Pleasure, <i>enbesâṭ</i> ; <i>surûr</i>	21	at —, <i>fil waq't el ḥâḍer</i> ;	
Plural, (See Lesson 1, f. note 5)	1	Preserve, <i>eḥ'faḏ</i> (<i>ḥa'faḏ</i>)	24
Pocket, <i>gêb</i> (<i>geyûb</i>)	15	Pretty, <i>kuwai'yes</i> (-a, -în)	
Poison, n., <i>semm</i> (<i>semûm</i>)	28	Prevent, <i>em'na</i> ^c (<i>ma'na</i> ^c)	29
to —, <i>semm</i> (<i>samm</i>)	28	—ion, <i>man</i> ^c	
Police, <i>bôlîs</i>	19	Price, <i>ta'man</i> (<i>atmân</i>)	27
—man, <i>âska'ri bôlîs</i>	19	Prick, n., <i>sak'ka</i> ; <i>sôka</i>	
Polish, vt., <i>eṣ'qul</i> (<i>ṣa'qal</i>); <i>lam'ma</i> ^c		to —, <i>šukk</i> (<i>šakk</i>)	
Polite, <i>mu-ad'dab</i> (-în)		Print, vt., <i>el'ba</i> ^c (<i>ta'ba</i> ^c)	
Poor, <i>maskîn</i> (<i>masâkîn</i>)	12	—ing, <i>ṭab'</i> ^c	
; needy, <i>faqîr</i> (<i>fu'qara</i>)		—ing press, <i>maṭba'a</i> (<i>maṭâbe'</i>)	
Popular, <i>ma-lûf</i> (-a, -în)	25	Prison, <i>ḥab's</i> (<i>ḥubûs</i>)	29
Pork, <i>laḥ'm ḥanzîr</i>	21	—er, <i>maḥbûs</i> (-în)	
Port, <i>mîna</i> (<i>mawâni</i>)	28	—er of war, <i>aṣîr</i> (<i>u'sara</i>)	
Porter, <i>ṣai'yûl</i> (-în)	21	Private, <i>ḥuṣûṣî</i> (-ya, -yîn)	25
Possessive pronouns	2	Privative suffix, See Lesson	30
Possible, <i>mum'ken</i> (-a)	20	Probe, n., <i>megass</i> (-ât)	
Post, n., <i>bôsta</i>	23	to —, <i>giss</i> (<i>gass</i>)	
—age, <i>ug'ret bôsta</i>	23	Process, <i>âmalî'ya</i>	29
—man, <i>bosta'gi</i> (-'ya)	23	Promenade, n., <i>muntâ'zah</i> (-ât)	
Potatoes, <i>baṭâtes</i>	14	to —, <i>el'as'saḥ</i>	28
Pound, 20 sh., <i>genêh</i> (-ât)	3	Promise, n., <i>wa'ad</i> (<i>wu'ûd</i>)	25
, lb. <i>raṭ'l</i> (<i>aṭâl</i>)	26	to —, <i>ew'ed</i> (<i>wa'ad</i>)	25

Pronoun, <i>damîr</i> (<i>damâyer</i>)	Ready, <i>musta'edd</i> (-în)	18
Pronounce, <i>el'fuž</i> (<i>la'faž</i>)	— made, <i>gâhez</i> (-a, -în)	18
Pronunciation, <i>laf'ž</i> ; <i>nuŕ'q</i>	get —, <i>esta'edd</i> (<i>esta'add</i>)	18
Proper, clean, <i>neđif</i> (-a, <i>nuđâf</i>)	29 Real, <i>haqâqi</i> (-yîn)	29
„ ; suitable, <i>lâyeq</i> (-a, -în)	29 —ly, <i>fil haqâqa</i>	29
—ly, <i>kuwai'yes</i> ; <i>e'del</i>	29 Reason; sense, <i>‘aq'l</i>	27
Property, <i>mel'k</i> (<i>amlâk</i>)	„ ; cause, <i>sa'bab</i> (<i>asbâb</i>)	27
Protect, <i>eh'mi</i> (<i>ha'ma</i>)	Reconcile, <i>şâleh</i> ; <i>waf'faq</i>	
Public, <i>‘umûmi</i> (-ya, -yîn)	Red, <i>ah'mar</i> (<i>hum'r</i>)	13
Pull, vt., <i>şedd</i> (<i>şadd</i>)	Reduce, <i>naq'qaş</i>	16, 21
Push, vt., <i>zuqq</i> (<i>zaqq</i>)	Refusal, <i>raf'd</i>	24
Put, <i>huŕf</i> (<i>haŕf</i>)	5, 9, 17 Refuse, <i>er'fuđ</i> (<i>ra'fađ</i>)	17
— in order, <i>rat'leb</i>	22 Regard, v., <i>e'teber</i> (<i>e'tabar</i>);	30
— on clothes, <i>el'bes</i> (<i>le'bes</i>)	8 <i>eh'seb</i> (<i>ha'sab</i>)	
Quality, <i>nó‘</i> (<i>anibâ‘</i>)	27 Regards, <i>eh'terâm</i> ; <i>salâm</i>	30
Quantity, <i>kemmi'ya</i> ; <i>muqdâr</i>	27 Regret, n, <i>na'dam</i> ; <i>a'saf</i>	
Quarrel, n., <i>henâqa</i> [<i>(mqâdir)</i>]	25 to —, <i>en'dam</i> (<i>ne'dem</i>);	
to —, <i>ethâneq</i>	25 <i>etnad'dem</i>	
Quarter, $\frac{1}{4}$, <i>rub‘</i> (<i>arbâ‘</i>)	8 —ful, <i>nadmân</i> ; <i>nâdem</i> (-în)	17
Question, n., <i>şu-âl</i> (-ât)	29 Rejoice, <i>ef'rah</i> (<i>fe'reh</i>)	21
Quick, <i>sarî‘</i> (-a, -în)	20 Release, <i>sîb</i> (<i>sâb</i>)	21
—ly, <i>bel'a'gal</i> ; <i>be'sur'ca</i>	20 Relieve, <i>rai'yağ</i>	28
Quiet, <i>hâdi</i> (-ya, -yîn)	25 —d, <i>mer tâğ</i> (-în)	
Quill, <i>rîsa</i> (<i>ri'yaş</i> ; <i>rîş</i>)	25 Remain, <i>ef'dal</i> (<i>fe'del</i>); <i>eb'qa</i>	14
Rabbit, <i>ar'nab</i> (<i>arâneb</i>)	25 —ing, <i>şâdel</i> ; <i>bâqi</i>	
Racket, <i>mađ'rab</i> (<i>mađâreb</i>)	28 Remedy, n., <i>‘elâğ</i> (-ât)	28
Radio, <i>râd'yu</i> (-ât)	to —, <i>‘âleg</i>	28
Railway, <i>sik'ka</i> (<i>si'kak</i>) <i>hadid</i>	Remember, <i>este'ker</i> ; <i>etzak'kar</i>	25
Rain, n, <i>ma'tar</i> (<i>am'târ</i>)	24 Remind, <i>fak'kar</i> ; <i>zak'kar</i>	25
it —s, « <i>ed den'ya</i> » <i>bel'mat'tar</i>	—ing, <i>tafkîr</i> ; <i>tazkîr</i>	25
Raise, <i>er'fa‘</i> (<i>ra'fa‘</i>)	16 Remove, <i>en'qel</i> (<i>na'qal</i>); <i>‘az'zel</i>	
Rat, <i>fâr</i> « <i>kebîr</i> » (<i>fîrân</i>)	Renew, <i>gad'ded</i>	
Reach, <i>haş'şal</i>	Rent, n., <i>-îgâr</i> (-ât); <i>-uğ'ra</i>	20
Read, <i>eq'ra</i> (<i>qa'ra</i>)	8, 17 to —, <i>ag'gar</i> [<i>(-u'gar)</i>]	
—ing, <i>qerâya</i>	Repair, vt., <i>şal'lah</i>	19
	—ing, <i>taşlîğ</i>	
	—s, <i>taşlîğât</i>	

- Reply, n., *radd* (*rudūd*)
 to —, *rudd* (*radd*); see Answer
- Request, n., *ra'ga* (*-wāt*);
ʃa'lab (*-ât*)
 to —, *etrag'ga*; *eʃ'lub*
- Require, *ʃestal'zem* 29
- Rest, a., *bâqi* (*bawâqi*) 26
 „, n., *râḥa* 28
 to —, vt., *rai'yah* 26
 to —, vi., *ertâḥ*; *esterai'yah*
- Restaurant, *maʃ'am* 16
(maʃâ'em)
- Retain, *ḥal'li* (*ḥal'la*) 24
- Return, n, *rugûc* 15
 to —, vi., *er'gaç* (*re'geç*)
 to —, vt., *raq'gaç*; *rudd* (*radd*)
- Revolver, See Gun 30
- Reward, n., *mukâf'-a*
 to —, *kâfi* (*kâfa*)
- Ribbon, *šerîl* (*šarâyet*)
- Rice, *ruzz* 18
- Rich, *ġa'ni* (*aġni'ya*) 12,23
- Ride, v, *er'kab* (*re'keb*) 12
- Right, n, *ḥaqq* (*ḥuqûq*)
 „, a., just, *lamâm* 15
 „, a., true, *ḥaqqî* 23
 — side, *ʃemîn* 15
 all —, *ʃai'yeb*; *ḥâder* 23
- Ring; —ing, n., *ran'na* 18
 to —, *renn* (*rann*), *duqq* (*daqq*) 18
 ear —, *ḥa'laq* (*hel'qân*)
 finger —, *ḥâtem* (*ḥawâtem*) 18
- Rise; —ing, n., *qeyâm*
 to —, *qûm* (*qâm*) 28
- River, *nah'r* (*an'hur*) 18
- Road, *sik'ka* (*si'kak*); *ʃarîq* 13
(u'ruq)
- Roast, n., *ros'to*; *maš'wi*
 to —, *eš'wi* (*ša'wa*)
- Rocking chair, *kur'si hazzâz*
- Roof, *suṭūḥ* (*aşte'ḥa*)
- Room, *-ôda* (*-u'wad*) 2
 „; place, *maḥall* (*-ât*) 28
 make —, *fas'sah*; *was'saç* 28
- Root, *ged'r* (*gedür*) 24
- Rope, *ḥab'l* (*ḥebâl*)
- Rose, *war'da* (*war'd*) 14
- Round, *medau'war* (*-a*, *-în*) 15
 make —, *dau'war*
- Rub, *ed'ak* (*da'ak*) 21
 — out, *em'sah* (*ma'sah*)
 —er, *massâḥa*
- Ruin, n., *ḥarâb*
 to —, *eh'reb* (*ḥa'rab*)
 —ed, *ḥarbân* (*-a*, *-în*)
- Rule; principle, *qâ'ed* (*qawâ'ed*)
 „; government, *ḥuk'm*
 to —, *eh'kum* (*ḥa'kam*)
 to — lines, *saʃ'lar*
 —er, *ḥâkem* (*ḥukkâm*)
 desk —er, *mas'a'ra* (*masâter*)
- Run, vi., *eg'ri* (*ge'ri*) 6,14
 „, vt., *gar'ri*; *maš'si*; *şag'ġal*
 — away, *eh'rab* (*he'reb*) 22
 —ning, n., *gar'i*
 —ning, a., *ġârî*; *mâsi*
- Russia, *rûsi'ya*; *rûs'ya*
 —n, *rûsî*; *moskôbi*
- Sad, *ḥaznân*; *za'lân* (*-în*) 17
 —ness, *ḥez'n*; *za'al*
- Sail, n., *qal'ic* (*qulûc*) 30
 to —, vi., *sâfer*

Saint, <i>qaddîs</i> (-în); <i>wa'li</i> 27	Seem, <i>yež'har</i> ; <i>bâyen</i> 25
(<i>awli'ya</i>)	Self, <i>nafs</i> ; <i>zât</i> 29
Sailor, <i>bâh'hâr</i> (-a) 28	Sell, <i>bî'</i> (<i>bâ'</i>) 7
Salad, <i>sa'laṭa</i> 18	—er, <i>bai'yâ'</i> (-în) 7
Salt, n., <i>mal'h</i> , <i>mel'h</i> 7	—er of. . . , <i>betâ'</i> . . . ; (<i>betû'</i>) 26
—celler, <i>mallâha</i>	—ing, n., <i>bê'</i> 25
—y, <i>mâleh</i> (-a, -în) 22	Send, <i>šai'ya'</i> ; <i>eb'at</i> (<i>ba'at</i>) 14
Salute, n., <i>salâm</i>	—away, <i>eš'rud</i> (<i>ša'rad</i>)
to —, <i>sal'lem</i>	—back, <i>rag'ga'</i>
Same, <i>zât</i>	—down, <i>naz'zel</i>
Sand, <i>ram'l</i> (<i>remâl</i>) 14	—out, <i>šal'la'</i> ; <i>har'rag</i>
Sandwich, <i>sand'wiš</i> 26	—up, <i>šal'la'</i>
Sardine, <i>sardîn</i> 26	Sense, mind, <i>'aq'l</i> (<i>'uqûl</i>)
Satiate, <i>šab'ba'</i> 21	„ ; feeling, <i>ešsâs</i> (-ât)
Saturday, « <i>yôm</i> » <i>es sab't</i> 11	Sensible, <i>ma'qûl</i> ; <i>mašsûs</i>
Sauce, <i>šal'ša</i> 18	Sentence, <i>gum'la</i> (<i>gu'mal</i>) 27
Saucer, <i>šah'n</i> « <i>el fengân</i> »	Separate, a., <i>maššûl</i> (-a, -în) 29
Sausage, <i>suguqa</i> ; <i>maqâneq</i>	to —, <i>eš'šel</i> (<i>fa'šal</i>) 29
German —, <i>mortadella</i> ; <i>salâma</i>	September, <i>septem'bar</i> 11
Savage, <i>metwah'hês</i> (-a, -în) 27	Servant, <i>haddâm</i> (-în) 14
Save, vt., <i>nag'gi</i> (<i>ng'ga</i>) 21	Set, n., <i>šaq'm</i> (<i>šuqu'ma</i>)
„ , economise, <i>hau'wes</i> 21	to — free, <i>sîb</i> (<i>sâb</i>) 29
Say, vt., <i>qûl</i> (<i>qâl</i>) 25	Seven, <i>sa'ba'a</i> ; <i>sa'ba'</i> 8
Scare, <i>huḍḍ</i> (<i>hadd</i>); <i>hau'wef</i>	—teen, <i>saba'lâšar</i> (-ât) 8
School, <i>madra'sa</i> (<i>madâres</i>) 16	—ty, <i>sab'in</i> (-ât) 8
Scissors, <i>maqasš</i> (-ât) 18	Sew, <i>hai'yaṭ</i> 18
Scorpion, <i>'aq'rab</i> (<i>'aqâreb</i>) 25	—ing, <i>hiyâṭa</i> 18
Sea, <i>bah'r</i> (<i>beḥâr</i>) 18	Shake, <i>hezz</i> (<i>hazz</i>)
Season, n., <i>faš'l</i> (<i>fušûl</i>) 25	Shall, <i>rah</i> ; See Lesson 5
Seat, n., <i>maq'ad</i> (<i>maqû'ed</i>)	Sharp, <i>hâmi</i> (-ya, -yin) 23
to —, <i>qa'ad</i>	—en, <i>senn</i> (<i>sann</i>); <i>ham'mi</i>
Second, n., <i>sân'ya</i> (<i>sawâni</i>)	(<i>ham'ma</i>)
„ , a., <i>tâni</i> (<i>tan'yîn</i>)	Shawl, <i>šâl</i> (<i>šîlân</i>) 30
Secret, <i>serr</i> (<i>asrâr</i>) 25	She, <i>hi'ya</i> 1
in —, <i>bes serr</i> 25	Sheep, <i>harûj</i> (<i>her'fân</i>) 21
See, <i>sâf</i> (<i>šâf</i>) 6,9	Shelf, <i>raff</i> (<i>rufûf</i>) 30
Seed, <i>bez'ra</i> (<i>bez'r</i> , <i>bezûr</i>)	

Shelter, n., <i>mal'ga</i> (<i>malāgi</i>)		Singular, 'agīb; ġarīb	
to —, <i>dāri</i> (<i>dāra</i>)		Sip, n., <i>ṣaf'la</i>	
Shilling, <i>še'len</i> (-āt)	3	to —, <i>eš'ful</i> (<i>ša'fat</i>)	
Ship, n., <i>mar'keb</i> (<i>marākeb</i>)	28	—ping, <i>ṣaf't</i>	
Shirt, <i>qamīš</i> (<i>qum'sān</i>)	15	Sister, <i>uḥ't</i> (<i>chwat</i>)	12
Shoes, <i>gaz'ma</i> (<i>ge'zam</i>)	2	Sit, <i>eq'ud</i> (<i>qa'ad</i>)	14
Shoemaker, <i>gezamāti</i> (-'ya)		—ting, a., <i>qū'ed</i> (-īn)	21
Shoot, vt., <i>qau'was</i> ; <i>ed'rab</i>	30	—ting, n., <i>gal'sa</i> ; <i>qa'da</i>	21
—ing, <i>ṣēd</i>		Six, <i>set'la</i> ; <i>setl</i> (-āt)	8
Shop, n., <i>dukkān</i> (<i>dakākīn</i>)	7	—teen, <i>setlāsar</i> (-āt)	8
Short, <i>qūṣai'yar</i> (-a, -īn)	14	—th, $\frac{1}{6}$, <i>sud's</i> (<i>asdās</i>)	
—en, <i>qas'sar</i>		—th, in order, <i>sādes</i>	
Shoulder, <i>ket'f</i> (<i>ketāf</i>)	18	—ty, <i>sellīn</i> (-āt)	8
Shout, <i>za'iq</i> ; <i>eš'ruh</i> (<i>ša'rah</i>)	24	Size, <i>maqās</i> (-āt); <i>ḡag'm</i>	26
—ing, n., <i>ze'iq</i> ; <i>ṣurāḡ</i>		(<i>aḡgām</i>)	
Show, n., <i>fur'ga</i> (<i>fū'rag</i>)		Skin, n., <i>gel'd</i> (<i>gelūd</i>)	22
to —, <i>war'ri</i> (<i>wār'ra</i>): <i>far'rag</i>	8	to —, <i>eš'luḡ</i> (<i>sa'lah</i>)	
Shut, a., <i>maskūk</i> (-a, -īn)		Sky, <i>sa'ma</i>	
to —, <i>sukk</i> (<i>sakk</i>)	20	Slaughter, vt., <i>ed'baḡ</i> (<i>da'baḡ</i>)	21
—ers, <i>ḡa'sab eš'šeb'bāk</i>		Sleep, n., <i>nóm</i>	7
Sick; ill, 'ai'yān (-īn)		to —, <i>nām</i>	6
Side, <i>ga'nab</i> (<i>genāb</i>)	21	—ing, a., <i>nāyem</i> (-īn)	21
Sight, seeing, <i>na'zar</i> (<i>anzār</i>)		—ing, n., <i>nóm</i>	21
„ view, <i>man'zar</i> (<i>manāzer</i>)		—y, <i>na'sān</i> (-īn)	21
Silence, <i>sukūt</i>	10	make —y, <i>na'as</i>	28
keep —, <i>es'kut</i> (<i>se'ket</i>)		Sleeve, <i>kumm</i> (<i>kumām</i>)	
Silent, <i>sāket</i> (-īn)	28	Slip, vi., <i>ez'luq</i> (<i>ze'leq</i>); <i>elzah'laq</i>	
be —, <i>es'kut</i> (<i>se'ket</i>)	6, 10	Slippers, <i>bantuf'li</i> (-yāt)	
Silk, <i>ḡarīr</i>		Slow, a., <i>baḡf</i> (-īn)	20
Silver, <i>fad'da</i>	12	to —, <i>eb'fi</i> (<i>ab'fa</i>); <i>etah'ḡar</i>	
Simple, <i>bašīf</i> (-a; <i>bu'saḡa</i>)	28	—ly, <i>bešwēs</i> ; 'ala mah'l	21
Simplify, <i>bas'saḡ</i>		Small, <i>ṣuḡai'yar</i> (-a, -īn)	2, 23
Since, <i>men</i>	22	make —, <i>saḡ'ḡar</i>	
— then, <i>men waq'ta'ta</i>		—er, <i>aṣ'ḡar</i>	
Sing, <i>ḡan'ni</i> (<i>ḡan'na</i>)		Smell, n., <i>rīḡa</i> (<i>rawāḡeḡ</i>)	16
Single, <i>muf'rad</i> ; <i>wāḡed</i>		to —, <i>šemmm</i> (<i>samm</i>)	16
„ unmarried, 'āzeb ('uzzāb)			

Smile, n., <i>ebtesâma</i>		Spirits, <i>ḥam'r (ḥumûr)</i>	26
to —, <i>elbas'sem</i>	17	Spirit-lamp, <i>sbertyéra</i>	29
Smoke, n., <i>duḥḥân</i>	16	Spite, n., <i>kêd, ḡêz</i>	
to —, <i>daḥ'ḥan</i>	16	in — of, <i>ḡaş'b 'an</i>	
Smooth, a., <i>nâ'em (-a, -în)</i>	26	Spoil, vt., <i>ḥas'sar</i>	20
Snake, <i>te'ân (ta'âbîn)</i>	25	—t, <i>ḥasrân (-a, -în)</i>	20
Snow, <i>tal'g (tetûg)</i>	13	Sponge, <i>sefen'g</i>	
So, <i>ke'da</i>	2	Spoon, <i>ma'la'qa (ma'âleq)</i>	7
Soap, n., <i>şâbîn</i>	8	Spread, see The Practical	
to —, <i>şab'ben</i>		Dictionary	
Socks, <i>şurrâb (-ât)</i>	16	Spring, n., season, <i>rabîc</i>	25
Soda, <i>sôda</i>	26	" , n., <i>zanba'lek (-ât)</i>	
Sofa, <i>kanabêh(-ât); ka'naba</i>	16	to —, <i>nuṭṭ (naṭṭ)</i>	
Soft, <i>nâ'em (-a; -în)</i>	26	Square, <i>murab'ba' (-ât)</i>	26
Soften, <i>na'â'am</i>		Stable, n., <i>eştab'l (-ât)</i>	
Soil, vt., <i>was'saḥ</i>	8	Stair, <i>sel'lem (salâlem)</i>	
Soldier, <i>'aska'ri ('asâker)</i>	19	Stamp, n., <i>ḥel'm (aḥtâm)</i>	
Some, <i>şewai'ya</i>	14	to —, <i>eḥ'tem (ḥa'tam)</i>	
—thing, <i>ḡaḡa</i>	7	Stand, v., <i>-u'qaf (we'qef)</i>	12
—times, <i>aḡyânan</i>		—ing, a., <i>wâqef (-în)</i>	21
Son, <i>eb'n (awlâd)</i>	12	Star, <i>neg'm (negûm)</i>	24
Song, <i>ḡen'wa (-ât; ḡanâwi)</i>		Starve, vi., <i>ḡûc (ḡâc)</i>	25
Soon, <i>ḡâlan</i>	18	" , vt., <i>ḡau'wa'</i>	25
Sorrow, <i>za'al; ḡez'n</i>	24	State, n., <i>ḡâla</i>	
Sorry, <i>za'lân; ḡazîn (-în)</i>	14	Station, n., <i>maḡaṭ'ṭa</i>	22
Sound, n., <i>şot (aşwât)</i>	23	Stay, vi., <i>ef'dal (fe'del)</i>	14
" , a., <i>salîm; malîn (-în)</i>		Stead, instead of, <i>bedâl</i>	23
to —, probe, <i>ḡiss (gass)</i>	21	Steal, <i>es'raq (sa'raq)</i>	27
Soup, <i>sôr'ba</i>	18	Steel, <i>şul'b; bûlâd</i>	
Sour, <i>ḡâmed (-a, -în)</i>		Still, adv., <i>les'sa</i>	21
South, <i>qeb'li</i>	16	Stockings, <i>şurrâb ṭawîl</i>	
Spain, <i>espân'ya</i>		Stomach, <i>me'da (me'ad)</i>	14
Spanish, <i>espanyôli</i>		Stone, <i>ḡa'gar (ḡegâra)</i>	
Speak, <i>et'kal'lem</i>	10	Stop, n., <i>maw'qaf (mawâqef)</i>	
Speech, <i>kalâm; ḡuṭ'ba (ḡuṭab)</i>		to —, <i>-u'qaf (we'qef)</i>	12
Spend, <i>eş'raf (şa'raf)</i>	17	Store, n., <i>maḡ'zan (maḡâzen)</i>	29
Spinach, <i>sabâneḡ</i>	27	to —, <i>eḡ'zen (ḡa'zan)</i>	29

Storm, n., zóba'á (zawábe ^é)		to —, e'ra ^q ('e'req)	
Story; floor, dór (adwár)	15	—ing, n., 'a'ra ^q	
„ ; narr., hekàya; qeš'ša (qešas ^š)		—ing, a., 'arqân (-în)	
Stove, babúr (-át)		Sweep, ek'nus (ka'nas)	26
Straight, duġ'ri (-ya, yîn)	21	Sweet, hel'w (-a, -în)	23
Straw, qašš		Swim, 'üm ('ám)	28
Street, šàre ^é (šawàre ^é)	19	—ming, a., 'áyem (-în)	28
Strong, qawi; See Lesson	15	—ming, n., 'óm	28
Submarine, ġau'wàša		„ bath, hammám 'óm	28
Subsist, live, 'is ('ás)	21	Syria, sùri'ya; eš sàm	27
Substitute, see Change	21	—n, sùri (-yîn); sàmi	
Subtract, eł'rah (ta'rah)	29	(šawám) 27	
—ion, řar'h	29		
Such, zaï ke'da	23	Table, řarabèza	2
Suck, mušš (mašš); er'da ^é (re'de ^é)		— cloth, mařraš suřra	
—ing, n., mašš; ređá ^a		— cover, ġa'ta řarabèza	
Sudden, řag'-aš; baġ'la		—, list, ġad'wal (ġadàwel)	29
—ly, 'ala baġ'la	25	Tail, dël (deyùl)	
Sugar, suk'kar	7	Tailor, ħai'yàt (-în)	18
Suit, n., set; řaq'm (tuqu'ma)	30	Take, v., ħud (ħad; a'ħad)	5, 16
to —, v., wàfe ^q		— away, šil (šál)	13
—able, mewàfe ^q	30	— back, řag'ga ^é	8
Sum, u., mab'laġ	24	— care, eħte'res (eħta'ras)	11
Summer, řeř	25	— off clothes, e ^q 'la ^é (qa'la ^é)	8
Sun, f., šam's		— out, řalla ^é ; ħar'rag	22
Sunday, «yóm» el ħadd	11	— place, yeħ'řal (ħa'řal)	
Sup, eł'as'ša		— to pieces, řak'kek	21, 22
Supper, 'a'ša		— up, eš'ġel (ša'ġal)	22
Sure, mel'ak'ked (-în)	30	Tale, hekàya; ħaddùla	
—ly, bet la-kîd		Talk, v., etkal'lem	
Surfiet, řab'ba; See Satiatè	21	—ing, n., kalàm	10, 24
Surprise, n., muřàġa-a	25	Tall, řawil (-a, řuwál)	18
to —, řàġe-,	25	Target, nařân; ħa'dař (aħdàř)	
Suspend, řang, 'alla ^q	18	Taste, n., řa ^é 'm; zòġ (azwàġ)	16
—ers, řammàla		to —, vt., dūġ (dàġ)	16
Swallow, v., eb'la ^é	29	Tasty, ře'em (-a, -în)	16
Sweat, n., 'a'ra ^q		Taxi, tak'si	12

Tea, <i>sâi</i> , <i>shy</i>	2	These, <i>dól</i>	1
— pot, <i>abrîq sâi</i>		They, <i>hum'ma</i>	1
— spoon, <i>ma'la'qet sâi</i>		Thick, <i>tehîn (-a, tuhân)</i>	26
Teach, <i>'al'lem</i>	16	Thief, <i>ḥarâmi (-'ya)</i>	27
—er, <i>me'al'lem (-în)</i>	16	Thin, a., <i>rufai'ya^c (-a, -în)</i>	26
—ing, <i>ta'lîm</i>		Thing, <i>ḥâga</i>	7
Tear, n., of eye, <i>dem'^a (demü^c)</i>		Think, <i>este'ker (esta'kar)</i>	28
Tear, vt., <i>šar'maḥ; qaṭ'ta^c</i>	29	Third, part, <i>tel't (allât)</i>	8,10
Telegram, <i>tellegrâf (-ât)</i>	17	“ , in order, <i>tâlet (-în)</i>	10
Telegraph, vt., <i>eḍ'rab tellegrâf</i>		Thirst, <i>'a'ṭas</i>	25
Telephone, n., <i>telefôn (-ât)</i>	4	—y, <i>'aṣṣân (-în)</i>	11
to —, <i>kal'lem bet telefôn</i>		make —y, <i>'aṭ'ṭas</i>	28
Tell, <i>qûl (qâl) l. . . .</i>	10	Thirteen, <i>talat'tâsar (-ât)</i>	8
Temple, <i>ma^c'bad (ma^c'âbed)</i>	27	Thirty, <i>talatîn (-ât)</i>	8
Tempt, <i>eġ'ri (ġa'ra, aġ'ra)</i>		This, m., <i>da; f., di</i>	1
Ten, <i>'a'šara; 'a'šar</i>	8,10	Those, <i>dek'hum; dól</i>	5
—th, part, <i>'ušr (a^c'šâr)</i>		Thousand, <i>al'f (ulüf)</i>	8
—th, in order, <i>'ašer (-în)</i>		Thread, n., <i>fat'la (-ât, fe'tal)</i>	18
Tennis, <i>te'nis</i>	28	to —, <i>el'dum (la'dam)</i>	
Tent, <i>ḥema (ḥe'yam)</i>	28	Three, <i>talâta; ta'lat</i>	3
Than, <i>men</i>	23	Throat, <i>zôr (no pl.)</i>	22
Thank, <i>eš'kur (ša'kar)</i>	25	Through, <i>fi; men</i>	
— you ! <i>kat'tar ḥerak;</i>	4	Throw, n., <i>ram'ya</i>	
<i>ašku'rak</i>		to —, <i>er'mi (ra'ma)</i>	6,17
— God ! <i>el ḥam'd lel'lâh</i>	28	—ing, n., <i>ram'i</i>	24
That, <i>dek'ha; da; di</i>	5	Thursday, <i>•yôm• el ḥamîs</i>	11
— he is, (e.g.) <i>ennu</i>	22	Thus, <i>ke'da</i>	11
The, <i>el; al; il</i>	1	Ticket, <i>tazka'ra (tažâker)</i>	7
Theatre, <i>tiyât'ru (tiyat'rât)</i>	22	Tie, n., <i>rubât (-ât)</i>	10
Theft, <i>ser'qa</i>	27	to —, <i>er'buṭ (ra'baṭ)</i>	6,10,17
Their, <i>hum</i>	2	Tiger, <i>nem'r (nemûra)</i>	
—s, <i>belâ^c'hum</i>	2	Till, adv., <i>leġâyet «ma»</i>	
Them, . . . <i>hum</i>	3	Time, <i>waq't (awqât)</i>	3,11
Then, <i>ba^c'dên</i>	29,30	“ , once, <i>mar'ra</i>	11
There, <i>henâk</i>	1	Tin, <i>šafiḥ; qašdir; qazzîr</i>	
— is, <i>fîh</i>	2,11	a —, <i>šafiḥa (šafâyeḥ)</i>	

Tire, vt, <i>el'eb</i> (<i>ta'ab</i>)	28	Turn, n., <i>dôr</i> (<i>adwâr</i>)	15
—d, <i>ta'bân</i> (<i>-în</i>)		to —, vi, <i>dûr</i> (<i>dâr</i>)	15
—some, <i>mul'eb</i> (<i>-a, -în</i>)	28	to —, vt., <i>dau'war</i>	15
Toast, n., <i>'és meqam'mar</i>	25	to — over, vi., <i>elqal'leb</i>	
Tobacco, <i>duh'hân</i>	16	to — over, vt., <i>eq'leb</i> (<i>qa'lab</i>);	
To-day, <i>en nahâr'da</i>	3	<i>qal'leb</i>	
Together, <i>wai'ya ba'd</i>	14	to — round, <i>eh'wed</i> (<i>ha'wad</i>);	
Toilet, <i>zîna; twalet</i>		<i>hau'wed</i>	15
— powder, <i>bûd'ra</i>		—ing, n., <i>dôra; haw'da</i>	15
Tomatoes, <i>šamâtem</i>	14	Twelve, <i>elnâšar</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	8
To-morrow, <i>buk'ra</i>	4	Twenty, <i>'esrîn</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	8
Tongue, <i>lesân</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	14	Twice, <i>marrelên</i>	10
To-night, <i>el'lêla</i>	4	Twist, v., <i>eb'rum</i> (<i>ba'ram</i>);	21
Too, <i>kamân</i>	17	<i>el'wi</i> (<i>la'wa</i>)	
— much, <i>kefir</i> (<i>kutâr</i>) <i>hâles</i>		Two, <i>etnên</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	3
Tooth, <i>senn</i> (<i>senân</i>)	4, 13	Tying, <i>rabt</i>	25
— brush, <i>fôrset senân</i>	26	U gliness, <i>wahâsa</i>	24
— powder, <i>bûd'ret senân</i>		Ugly, <i>we'hes</i> (<i>weh'sîn</i>)	22
Torn, <i>mešar'maš</i> (<i>-a, -în</i>)	29	Umbrella, <i>šamsi'ya</i>	
Touch, n., <i>lam'sa</i>	21	Unable, <i>muš qâder</i>	30
to —, <i>el'mes</i> (<i>la'mas</i>)		Unbind, <i>fukk</i> (<i>fakk</i>)	21
Towel, <i>manšafa</i> (<i>manâšef</i>)	30	Uncle, pat., <i>'amm</i> (<i>'umûm</i>)	22
Town, <i>ba'lad</i> (<i>belâd</i>)	24	" , mat., <i>hâl</i> (<i>hîlân</i>)	22
Train, n., <i>qaš'r</i> (<i>qušûrât</i>)	22	Uncover, <i>ek'sef</i> (<i>ka'saf</i>)	7
Tramway, <i>tramwèy</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	4	Under, <i>taht</i>	10
Transitive verb; See Lesson	21	Understand, <i>ef'ham</i> (<i>fe'hem</i>)	20
Travel, v., <i>sâfer</i>		—ing, n., <i>fah'm</i>	
Tree, <i>ša'gara</i> (<i>ša'gar</i>)	12	—ing, a., <i>fâhem</i> (<i>-în</i>)	
Triangle, <i>musall'las</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	26	Understood, a., <i>mashûm</i> (<i>-în</i>)	
Trodden, <i>mam'si; mendâs</i>	17	Undo, <i>fukk</i> (<i>fakk</i>)	
Trouble, n., <i>edžerâb</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	22	Undress, vi., <i>eq'la'</i> (<i>qa'la'</i>)	26
give —, <i>el'eb</i> (<i>ta'ab</i>)	25	" , vt., <i>qal'la'</i> ; <i>šal'lah</i>	
Trousers, <i>banfalôn</i> (<i>-ât</i>)	15	Unfold, vt., <i>ef'red</i> (<i>fa'rad</i>)	26
True, <i>haqîqi</i> (<i>-ya, -yîn</i>); <i>šâdeq</i>	25	Unfortunate, <i>ta'is</i> (<i>tu'asa</i>)	12
Truth, <i>haqq; sud'q</i>	25	Unite, <i>wah'hed</i>	10
Try, <i>gar'rab</i>	14	Unless, <i>mâ'lam; en'lam</i>	22
Tuesday, <i>'yôm</i> <i>et talât</i>	11		

Unlike, <i>muṣ zaī</i>	30	Wake, vi., <i>eṣ'ḥa</i> (<i>ṣe'ḥi</i>)	15
Untie, <i>fukk</i> (<i>fakk</i>); <i>ḥell</i> (<i>ḥall</i>)		Waken, <i>ṣaḥ'ḥi</i>	
Until, <i>leḡāyet</i> ; <i>leḥadd</i> « <i>ma</i> »	15	Walk, n., <i>fus'ḥa</i> (<i>fu'saḥ</i>)	
Up, <i>fōq</i>	10	to —, <i>em'si</i> (<i>me'si</i>)	10,17
Upon, <i>'a'la</i> ; <i>fōq</i>	10	take a —, <i>elmaš'sa</i>	28
Upper, <i>fōqāni</i> (<i>-'ya</i> , <i>-yīn</i>)	15	—ing, <i>maši</i>	21
Upstairs, <i>fōq</i>	10	Wall, <i>ḥēṭa</i> (<i>ḥēṭān</i>)	7
Us, . . . <i>na</i>	3	Want, v., <i>'ūz</i> (<i>'āz</i>)	1
Use, n., <i>fāy'da</i> (<i>fawāyed</i>)		War, n., <i>ḥar'b</i> (<i>ḥurūb</i>)	28
Use, vt., <i>esta'</i> <i>mel</i>	10	Wardrobe, <i>dūlāb</i> (<i>dawālib</i>)	30
„; accustom, <i>waḥ'ḥed</i> ; <i>'au'wed</i>		Warm, a., <i>dāfi</i> ; <i>suḥ'n</i> (<i>-a</i> , <i>-īn</i>)	23
—d, <i>musta'</i> <i>mal</i> (<i>-a</i> , <i>-īn</i>)		to —, <i>daf'fi</i> (<i>daf'fa</i>)	23
—d, accustomed, <i>wāḥed</i> ;		Was, <i>kān</i>	3,4
<i>mel'</i> <i>au'wed</i> (<i>-īn</i>)		Wash, —ing, n., <i>ḡasīl</i>	
Useful, <i>muṣīd</i> ; <i>nāfe'</i> (<i>-a</i> , <i>-īn</i>)	12	to —, <i>eḡ'sel</i> (<i>ḡa'sal</i>)	8
V acate, <i>far'raḡ</i> ; <i>faḍ'di</i> (<i>faḍ'da</i>)		Watch, n., time-piece, <i>sā'a</i>	19
Valley, <i>wādi</i> (<i>wed'yān</i>)		to —, <i>rāqeb</i>	19
Veal, <i>laḥ'ma</i> <i>'aggāli</i>	21	—maker, <i>sā'āti</i> (<i>-ya</i>)	19
Vegetables, <i>ḥudār</i>	14	—man, <i>ḡafīr</i> (<i>ḡu'sara</i>)	19
Vein, <i>'er'q</i> (<i>'erūq</i>)	23	Water, n., <i>maī'ya</i>	2
Velvet, <i>qaṭīfa</i>		to —, <i>eṣ'qi</i> (<i>sa'qa</i>)	
Verb, <i>fe'l</i> (<i>af'āl</i>); See Lesson	6	Wax, <i>sam'</i>	25
Very, <i>qa'wi</i> ; <i>ḥāleš</i> ; <i>gid'dan</i>	10	Way, <i>sik'ka</i> , etc., see Lesson	13
Village, <i>qar'ya</i> (<i>qe'ra</i>)	24	We, <i>eḥ'na</i>	1
Vinegar, <i>ḥall</i>	18	Weak, <i>da'if</i> (<i>du'afa</i>)	15
Visit, n., <i>ziyāra</i>		—en, <i>ed'ef</i> (<i>da'af</i>)	
to —, <i>zūr</i> (<i>zār</i>)		—ness, <i>du'f</i>	25
—ing card, <i>kar't</i> (<i>-āt</i>) <i>vizīt</i>	19	Weather, <i>!aq's</i>	16
Voice, <i>ḥiss</i> ; <i>ṣot</i> (<i>aṣwāt</i>)	23	Wedding, <i>fa'raḥ</i> (<i>afrāḥ</i>); <i>gawāz</i>	
Voyage, n., <i>sa'far</i> (<i>asfār</i>)	30	Wednesday, « <i>yôm</i> » <i>el ar'ba'</i>	11
W aist, <i>wesl</i> (no pl.)		Week, <i>gum'a</i> (<i>gu'ma'</i>)	11
—coat, <i>ṣudēri</i> (<i>-yāt</i>)		Weep, <i>'ai'yaṭ</i> ; <i>eb'ki</i> (<i>ba'ka</i>)	21
Wait,, <i>estan'na</i>	6,8	—ing, n., <i>'iyāt</i> ; <i>bu'ka</i>	
—er, <i>suḥra'gi</i> (<i>-ya</i>)	24	Weigh, <i>ew'zen</i> (<i>wa'zan</i>)	26
—ing, <i>entezār</i>		—ing, n., <i>waz'n</i>	
		„ machine, <i>mīzān</i> (<i>mawāzīn</i>)	
		Weight, <i>waz'n</i> ; <i>tuq'l</i> ; <i>tuqqāla</i>	26

Well, n., <i>bîr</i> (<i>abyâr</i>)		Wild, <i>metwah'hes</i> (-a, -în); <i>ber'ri</i>	
„, a., <i>lai'yeb</i> (-în)	14, 15	Will, n., <i>erâda</i> ; <i>waşi'ya</i>	
as —, <i>kawân</i>		„, aux. v., <i>rah'</i> ; See Lesson 5	
Were, <i>kânu</i> ; See Lesson	3, 4	Win, <i>ek'sab</i> (<i>ke'seb</i>)	29
West, <i>ġar'ib</i>	16	Wind, n., <i>rîh</i> (<i>riyâh</i> , <i>aryâh</i>)	16
—ern, <i>ġar'bi</i> (-ya, -yîn)		Wind, v., <i>dau'war</i>	
Wet, a., <i>mablûl</i> (-a, -în)	29	Window, <i>sebbâk</i> (<i>šabâbîk</i>)	1
to —, <i>bell</i> (<i>ball</i>)	29	Wine, <i>ham'r</i> (<i>humûr</i>)	26
What, <i>el'li</i>	18	red —, <i>nebît</i> (no pl.)	26
— ? <i>êh? şû?</i>	1, 11	Wing, <i>genâh</i> (-âl, <i>agne'ha</i>)	
Wheat, <i>ġam'h</i>	25	Winter, <i>še'ta</i>	25
Wheel, <i>'a'ġala</i> ; <i>dûlâb</i>	22	Wipe, <i>em'sah</i> (<i>ma'sah</i>)	21
When, <i>lam'ma</i>	3	Wire, n., <i>sel'k</i> (<i>aslâk</i> ; <i>selûk</i>)	
— ?, <i>em'ta? mêtâ?</i>	3	to —, <i>ed'rab telleġraf</i>	
Where, <i>ma'rah ma</i> ;	11	Wise, <i>'âqel</i> (-în; 'u'ġala)	
<i>maġhall ma</i>		Wish, n., <i>erâda</i>	
— ? <i>fèn? wèn?</i>	1	„, vi., See Lesson	5
Which, <i>el'li</i>	2	With, <i>wai'ya</i> ; <i>ma'</i>	1, 3, 8
— ? m., <i>en'hu</i> ; f., <i>en'hi</i>	15	Without, <i>men ġer</i> ; <i>be'ta</i>	10
Whisky, <i>wis'ki</i>	26	Woman, <i>sitt</i> (-ât); See Lesson	1
White, <i>ab'yađ</i> (<i>bêda</i> , <i>bîd</i>)	13, 23	Wood, <i>ha'sab</i> (<i>aġšâb</i>)	12
—ness, <i>bayâd</i>	25	Wool, <i>şuf</i> (<i>aşwâf</i>)	26
Whitewash, n., <i>bai'yađ</i>		Word, <i>kel'ma</i>	27
to —, <i>bai'yađ</i>		Work, n., <i>şuġ'l</i> (<i>aşġâl</i>)	10
Who, <i>el'li</i>	2	to —, <i>ešta'ġal</i>	10
— ?, <i>mîn?</i>	2	—shop, <i>war'sa</i> (<i>we'ras</i>)	
Whole, all, <i>kull</i>	28	World, <i>den'ya</i> ; 'alam	
„ ; entire, <i>şġih</i> (<i>şuġah</i>)	28	Worm, <i>dûda</i> (<i>dûd</i>)	17
Whom, <i>el'li</i>	7	Worse, <i>aw'haş</i> ; <i>al'an</i>	22
— ? <i>mîn?</i>	7	Wound, n., <i>gar'h</i> (<i>gurâh</i>)	22
Whose ? <i>betâ' mîn</i>	2	to —, <i>eg'rah</i> (<i>ga'rah</i>)	22
Why, <i>'alâsân</i>		Wrap, <i>leff</i> (<i>laŧf</i>)	
that is —, <i>'alâsân ke'da</i>		—ped, <i>malfûf</i> (-a, -în)	
— ? <i>lên? lês</i>	1	Write, <i>ek'teb</i> (<i>ka'tab</i>)	6, 8, 17
Wide, <i>wâse'</i> (-a, -în)		Writing, n., <i>ketâba</i>	8
—n, <i>wâs'sa'</i>		— book, <i>daŧtar</i> (<i>daŧâter</i>)	
Wife, <i>zôġa</i> ; <i>mrât</i>		Written, <i>maktûb</i> (-a, -în)	

Wrong, n., <i>ǧa'laṭ</i>	23	Young, <i>ṣuǧai'yar (-în)</i>	13
, a., <i>ǧal'lân (-în)</i>		—er, <i>aṣ'ǧar</i>	
to —, <i>ež'lum (za'lam)</i>		Your, . . . ak; See Lesson	2
		—self, <i>naṣ'sak</i>	29
Yard, <i>yâr'da</i>	26	Yours, <i>betâ'ak</i>	2
Year, <i>sa'na (senîn)</i>	11	Youth, <i>ṣabâb</i>	
Yellow, <i>aṣ'far (ṣuṣ'r)</i>	13	a —, <i>ṣabb (subbân)</i>	
Yes, <i>ai'ya; na'am</i>	1,20	Zero, <i>ṣef'r (aṣ'fâr)</i>	
Yesterday, <i>embâreḥ</i>	4	Zinc, <i>zin'k; zin'ko</i>	14
Yet, <i>les'sa; kamân</i>	18		
You, <i>en'ta; ḥaḍre'tak</i>	1,3,18		



ELIAS' MODERN PRESS. CAIRO.

The Collegiate Dictionary

Arabic-English

Indispensable to Students of high studies.

Practical Pocket Dictionary of the Colloquial Arabic

(*Arabic in Roman type*)

is an indispensable companion to this Grammar
of the Colloquial Arabic

Dictionnaire de Poche

Français-Arabe

The Dragoman

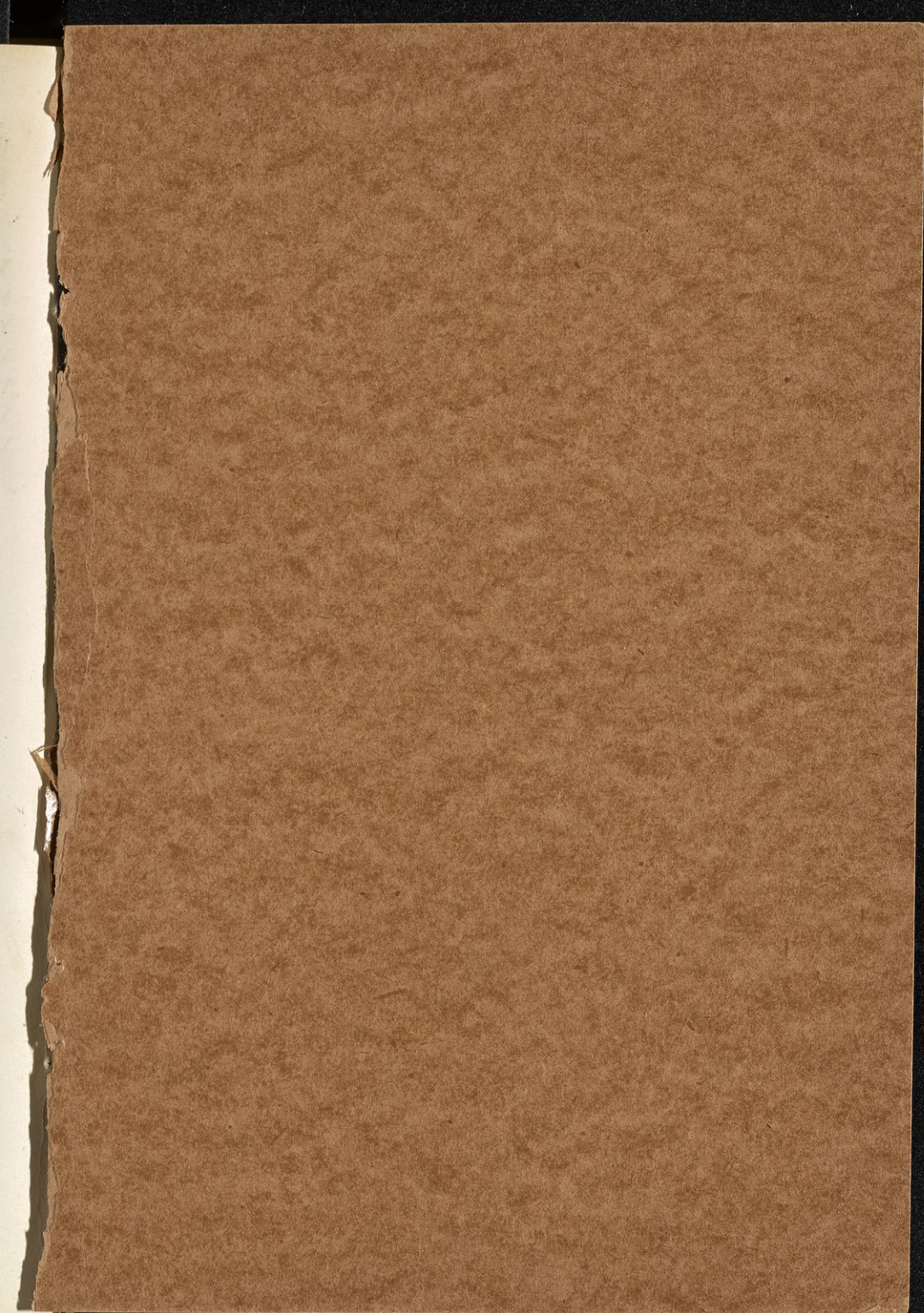
Arabic - French - English

The first work of its kind; with complete pronunciation
of the French and English languages and pronunciation of
Arabic in Roman type.

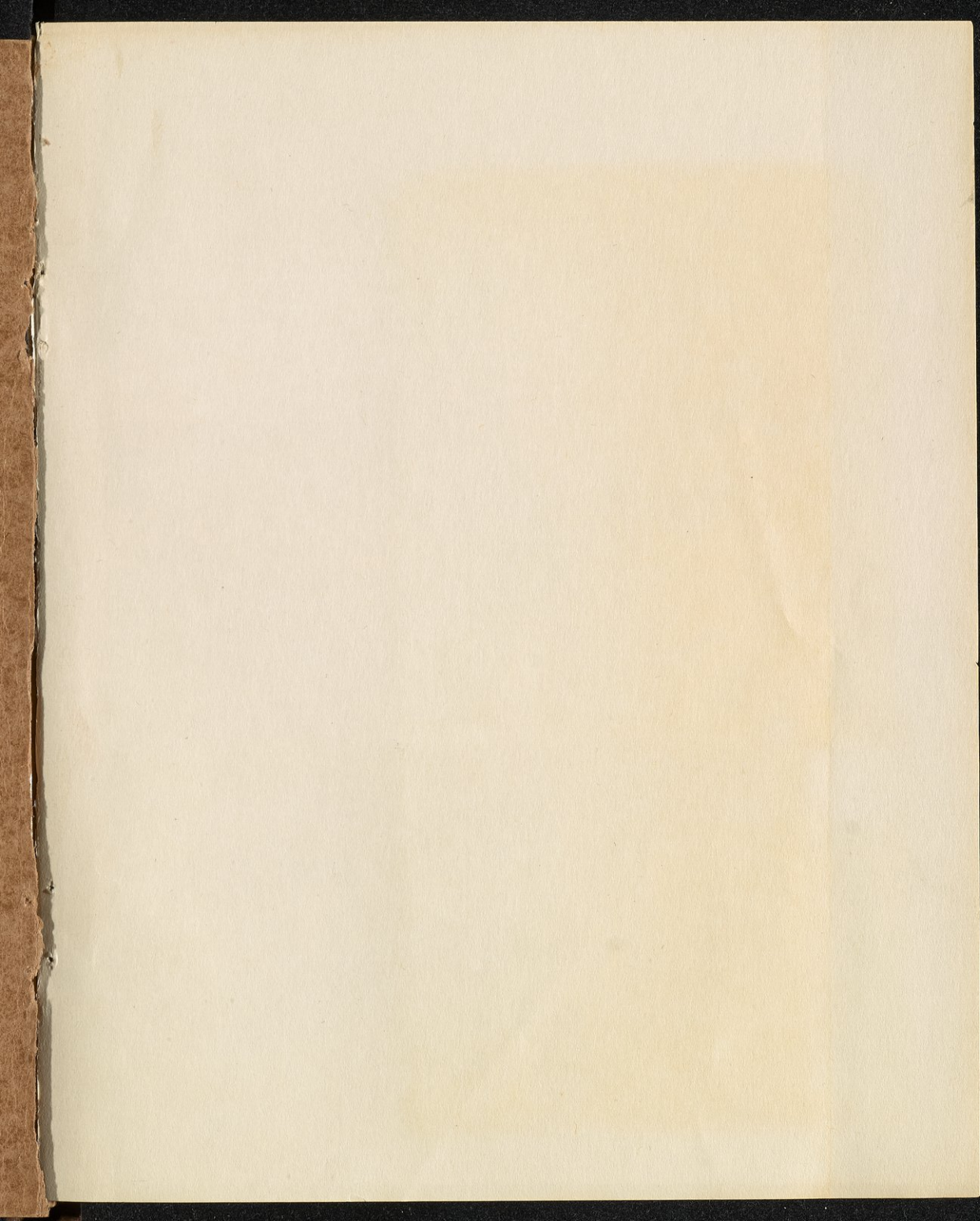
L'unico Dizionario

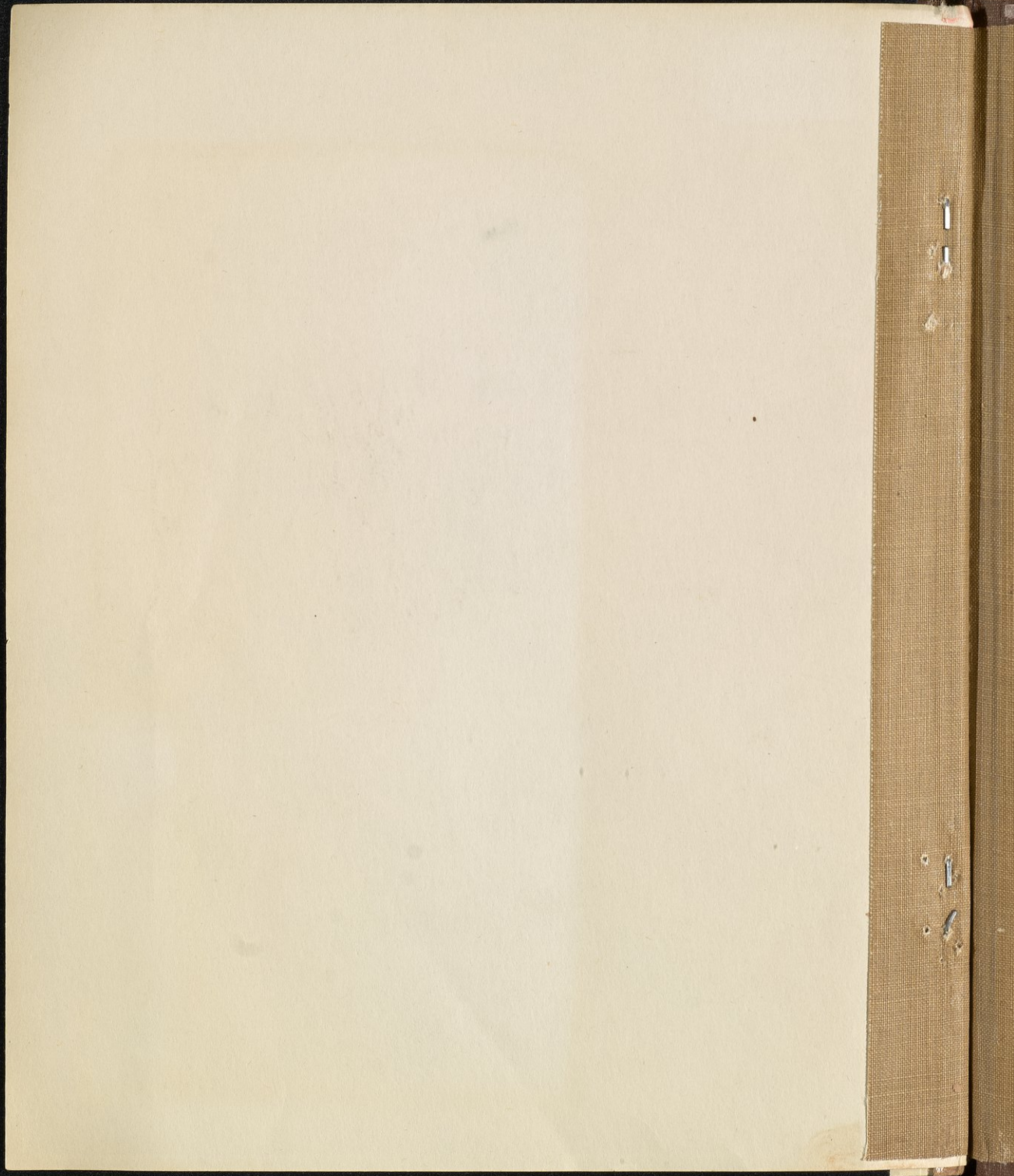
italiano - arabo

con coniugazione & vocali complete









Gaylord
PAMPHLET BINDER
Syracuse, N. Y.
Stockton, Calif.

893.7 4
EL42

JUN 27 1963

